




3 1761 11849823 7







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2023 with funding from  
University of Toronto

<https://archive.org/details/31761118498237>





# NORTH OF 50

A digest of events and submissions relating to the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment.

*Prepared by William J. Thompson Associates Ltd. for the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment, and distributed by the Commission as a public service.*

SUITE 801 • 55 BLOOR STREET WEST • TORONTO • ONTARIO • M4W 1A7

ISSUE #1 - Nov. 29/77

## INTRODUCTION TO NORTH OF 50

The Royal Commission the Northern Environment is holding a series of informal "information gathering" meetings in a number of communities near or north of 50° in November and December of 1977.

One purpose of these meetings is to gather information about the north, its people; its communities and resources by way of submissions from government departments, northern communities, northern residents and a wide range of organizations and enterprises with experience and knowledge of the north of Ontario. The Commission is also hearing submissions relating to the issues it should address, the roles it should play and the manner in which its inquiries should be conducted.

This newsletter, North of 50, is part of the public participation and education program sponsored by the Commission.

Three issues of North of 50, published in November and December, will provide a succinct digest of submissions presented and events which occurred during the initial meetings. This newsletter should help you understand the concerns and issues relating to the north.

Contained in this issue of North of 50 are abstracts of submissions heard at the public meetings in Sioux Lookout, Dryden, Red Lake and Ear Falls during the weeks of November 7 and November 14, 1977.

If you wish to read or consult the text of any of the submissions to the Commission, you will find listed on the back page of this issue the public libraries where submissions will be deposited as soon as possible for public reference.

### SIoux LOOKOUT

November 7 & 8, 1977

\*\*\*\*\*

#### OPENING CEREMONIES

An overcapacity crowd jammed the Knights of Columbus Hall in Sioux Lookout for the opening of the public meetings which are to be held across northern Ontario by the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment.

Following the welcome by the spiritual leader of the Indians of Grand Council Treaty #3 and the ceremonial offering of the peace pipe, Mr. Justice Hartt said this meeting represented the first of several opportunities for the people who have special knowledge of, or interest in, the North, to make their views on policies and procedures relating to northern development, known to the Commission.

The Commission's terms of reference are very broad, and include relationships between people, communities & resources north of the 50th parallel, combinations which are virtually limitless, he said. The terms of reference also instruct him to investigate the "social, cultural and economic conditions that influence the life of man or his community." "The Commission has been asked to look at everything", Justice Hartt said.

Although appointed by the Government of Ontario, the Commission differs from Government as it is not limited by responsibilities specific to one part of government, to any ministries or any policy fields, and is not centered by the need to administer policies on a day-to-day basis.

"The Commission is neutral in every sense of the word," he said.



But in the final analysis all the Commission can do is to make recommendations to the government, which appointed it.

"If the Commission is to be successful in its work, all participants - industrialists, fishermen, tourist and resident, Indian and non-Indian, must advance considered views of reasoned propositions relating to the use and enjoyment of northern resources," Justice Hartt said.

It would be through "reasoned, rational, thorough and sincere conversation that knowledge, awareness and consensus as to the best policies and procedures" for dealing with the north would evolve, he said. During his initial set of informal meetings, he would simply listen, and learn, and emphasized that he would not seek, nor wish others to seek, instant solutions to complex issues.

"The temptation to demand the tranquilizing magic of definitive answers to prematurely formulated questions must be resisted" he said. The task for the moment is to identify and find the most important questions relating to northern development, "to determine what role if any" the Commission could play in answering those questions.

These matters would be dealt with in an interim report to be published early in the new year, he said.

## FAMILY & CHILDREN SERVICES

Joyce Timpson, said "The way of a proud people has been destroyed in the last century by thoughtless development in the destruction of their economic base", Joyce Timpson, a case worker in the District of Kenora, told the Commission.

The Sioux Lookout area has the highest incidence of alcoholism, wife abuse and child neglect per capita in Ontario, she said.

However services to combat these problems are almost nonexistent and those that do exist are among the lowest funded in the province of Ontario.

She told Commissioner Hartt that 34% of the children in the Kenora district have lost the right to live at home. The average of children in care in other areas of Ontario she said, is in the neighborhood of 0.8%

"The funding for our agency is one of the lowest per capita in the province, and virtually no funding is provided for the provision of services designed to prevent the need for the removal of a child from its home."

"I would not even venture to say that an expansion of preventative services of our agency would go far to ameliorate the condition". Rather, she suggested, social problems must be attacked at their roots well before their inception.

In a public plea she asked that no further economic development take place without careful and systematic social research into the social condition of the people of the area.

In suggesting that the problem be attacked at its roots she suggested that "in any future development safeguards must be built in to provide working and living conditions that are relevant and suitable to the life and culture of those on whose land we tread. Those responsible for development must bear responsibility for the lives they may destroy in the process".



Welcoming Ceremonies - Sioux Lookout



## GRAND COUNCIL TREATY #9

The terms and conditions of Treaty #9 must be renegotiated with the federal and provincial governments before any further development proceed, Andy Rickard, President of Grand Council Treaty #9 told the Commission.

Mr. Rickard acknowledged the challenge the Commission faces is enormous, but said he nevertheless expected the inquiry would be thorough and complete. "Constraints of time and money must not be allowed to diminish the process, nor should the difficulties of travel in the north or the pressures from government and industry be allowed to impinge on the thoroughness of the investigation by the Commission". "We must insist that your Commission visit every native community in our area, taking the time to listen to our people who, we assure you, have a great deal to say".

Mr. Rickard was equally insistant that the Commissioner should hold hearings in southern Ontario as well as in the north.

"The people of Treaty #9 want these hearings, and will co-operate with the Commission. But equally, the Commission must make an effort to understand the position of Treaty #9 Indians as expressed in Nishnawbe-Aski, a statement of Indian identity, rights independence, and goals of spiritual, cultural and economic independence."

"Nishnawbe-Aski" he told the Commissioner, "is not a declaration of separatism, nor does it indicate an unwillingness to see further development in the north." The Treaty #9 Indians, he said, favour the kinds of development that allow men to participate as equals in the decision-making process, and which guarantee legally their participation. "Indians", he indicated "want to play a major role in determining where, when, and at what speed and, indeed, if development occurs and they will oppose uncontrolled development that diminishes people and views the environment as a problem to be solved, or as damages to be minimized in the relentless search for more and more non-renewable resources "

Mr. Wally McKay a district chief of Treaty #9, presented a case for the establishment of a tripartite committee to ensure that a broad and objective base of existing scientific knowledge is channelled into the inquiry.

The main purpose of such a scientific board would be to ensure that top-level scientific data is made available to the Commission separate from government and industry interests, and to determine the role of various academic resources.

Mr. McKay outlined a suggested timetable which would allow the Commission time to gather an inventory of available data relating to the north, prior to commencing formal hearings, and provided the Commission with an outline and agenda for formal hearing topics.

Chief Charlie Okeese concluded the main part of Treaty #9's presentation by suggesting the Commission examine in detail a variety of specific critical areas which he believes would be useful to the Commission. Among them, Chief Okeese cited the alleged economic boom and bust of the Pickle Lake development, the problems associated with tourism and recreational land use, transportation and communications systems in the north, forestry and water use, as well as mining and exploration.

A film entitled "The Land and The People" shot at Attawapiskat, Fort Hope and McDowell Lake formed part of the Treaty #9 presentation.



*Andy Rickard, Chief of Grand Council Treaty #9 Speaking in Sioux Lookout*



## ONTARIO FOREST INDUSTRIES ASSOCIATION

The forest industry of Ontario directly or indirectly provides jobs for 158,000 people, and produced an annual payroll of \$689 million in 1973, the Ontario Forest Industries Association told the Royal Commission.

In outlining the industry's overall importance to the province, the Association noted that more than \$650 million of new foreign money flowed into the economy as a result of 1973 exports.

"For the industry to expand, to further bolster the economy and provide jobs, timber resources north of 50° should be made available, and more intensive forest management must be practiced throughout the province to increase the yield per acre of land already being used".

"If these measures are accomplished, Ontario's forests will be able to handle its share of world demand for years to come" -- a demand that he predicted would show significant increases.

He urged the Commissioner to see first hand logging and forest regeneration operations, to conduct research into methods used in the U.S.S.R. to encourage people to live in the north, along with an investigation into some of the negative factors which inhibit growth in northern Ontario, and recommended that the Commission encourage development of the forest industry north of 50° to its fullest possible extent.

### SENIOR CITIZEN HOME, Sioux Lookout

Mrs. Ruth Ingram, a volunteer who works with a Senior Citizen Home in Sioux Lookout, told the Commissioner that one of the greatest fears that face Senior Citizens in the area is that those in need of nursing care are removed from their friends and loved ones and moved 180 miles to Kenora, to the only facility in the region.

She urged the Commissioner to recommend that some kind of nursing and dietetic care facility be set up in Sioux Lookout for the Senior Citizens who require it.

"It is cruel and heartless to send them away from those they love merely because they are no longer able to totally care for themselves."



*John Parry, Councillor  
Town of Sioux Lookout*

### TOWN OF SIOUX LOOKOUT

"Development, to be worthwhile, must bring substantial social benefits to present residents and newcomers, as well as economic benefits to corporations, investors, the province and the country. Economic development without social development is no development at all," said the Town of Sioux Lookout in its brief to the Commission.

Townpeople fear the possible degradation of the environment and the potential destruction of traditional pursuits if future development is not appropriately planned. They also see problems associated with both the natural and fiscal resources of the regions. But properly planned development could bring many attractive benefits - among them the creation of new facilities, new services, and steadier employment, the Town said in its brief.

The Town Council supports the bid of Grand Council Treaty #9 to have the treaty renegotiated, but feels strongly that local input should be part of the renegotiation process. The Commission was told that hearings should be held in every community north of 50° - "we feel that natural justice demands it, and the relative fewness of these communities makes it practicable".



## SLATE FALLS AIRWAYS

The air transport industry in Northwestern Ontario is suffering badly because of overservicing on some routes, too much competition, rising overheads, and adverse publicity relating to safety standards, according to Glen Clarke of Slate Falls Airways.

He urged Justice Hartt to look into the industry's problem in some detail, since air transport was essential to travel in most of the north. Most airstrips, he indicated, have poor or nonexistent air-to-ground communication systems, and many that do exist are staffed by untrained operators. Existing navigational aids, he suggested, are underpowered, and even relatively busy strips do not have adequate air traffic control systems.

"Northwestern Ontario," he said "is five years behind Manitoba in these regards."

---

## YORK STUDY GROUP, Toronto

The Commission itself should both explore and evaluate alternative development forms for the north and not count upon either governments or large companies to do it for them said students from the Northern Studies Workshop of the faculty of Environmental Studies at York University.

The Workshop consists of both students and faculty members in the Faculty of Environmental Studies at York University who are concerned with issues in the North and who have had some kind of experience in the North.

"The whole concept of what constitutes a development with an impact which needs to be evaluated may itself have to be extended." "For example, programs in education, health, social services or welfare can affect the lives of more people than any construction project, yet they are rarely evaluated, beforehand or afterwards, to assess the extent and desirability of changes they can cause. The broader concept of northern development is needed and a broader framework developed to deal with it."

The group told Justice Hartt that in its view the Commission should retain its present broad mandate and not allow issues to become fragmented or artificially separated, but should explore how issues relate to and affect one another. They also urged the Commissioner to consider the impact of social development programs as well as project developments.

Since the present way of making decisions in the north seems to satisfy nobody, and can result in ludicrous and stupid actions being taken, the group urged the Commissioner to study the question of how northern goals and priorities are to be set, what areas of autonomy can be accorded to the Indian people and what should rest with government.

The group also stated that it was essential that everyone understand what the Commission was doing and how and urged the Commission to publish newsletters, media pieces, hold informal community meetings and hearings in the south & in the north to keep the public informed.

Noting that there was an absence of sufficient data to adequately deal with the north, the group suggested that the Commission should seek to determine the issues before attempting to collect the relevant data relating to them, and that if relevant data is not available should seek to generate that data itself.

---

## LAURA SWITZER, Sioux Lookout

Laura Switzer told the Commission that plans to stop trans-continental railway service through Sioux Lookout would have a serious detrimental effect on the community.

As both her grandfathers had helped to build the CNR and her husband and four sons work on the CNR, she told the Commissioner she hoped he would intervene to make sure the service is not discontinued.



## HEALTH AND WELFARE CANADA, Sioux Lookout

The probability of a Treaty Indian dying a violent death was seven times higher if he lived in Lac Seul than if he lived in an isolated fly-in village, Dr. W.G. Goldthorpe, Zone Director of the Sioux Lookout Medical Services Branch, Health & Welfare Canada, told Commissioner Hartt.

Dr. Goldthorpe had collected and analysed death rate statistics for the period of 1970 - 1976.

He compared and contrasted the violent death rates in Lac Seul and Osnaburgh with 23 relatively isolated fly in Indian villages with Treaty Indians living in integrated communities (mainly white), which were accessible by road and by rail.

During the period, he said, the violent death rate per thousand population per year in Lac Seul was 9.8 where as in the isolated fly in Indian villages it was only 1.4 per thousand. In Osnaburgh it was 5.8 per thousand and in the integrated communities it was 5.4 per thousand.

Dr. Goldthorpe described in general terms the system the department uses to provide health services in the region through nursing and health stations at Big Trout Lake, Pikangikum, Sandy Lake, Sioux Lookout, Round Lake, Landsdowne House, New Osnaburgh and Fort Hope.

He told the Commissioner that violent deaths are a good indicator of the general overall health of the community and noted that he was forced to predict on the data he had available, that as development proceeded into the northern areas, the general overall health of the Treaty Indian communities was going to get worse.

---

## MAN-O-MIN WILD RICE INDIAN CO-OP

Jim Windigo, President of the Man-O Min Wild Rice Indian Co-operative, said that Indian people look on wild rice as theirs by right to harvest. "It is an Indian resource, not a white resource. We will fight anyone on any battle ground to defend our wild rice rights".

Mr. Windigo charged that the Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources was the major agent being used by the Provincial Government to steal the rice resource from Indians, and said "we view the Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources as the Indians' enemy".



Leo Bernier

## MINISTRY OF NORTHERN AFFAIRS

Leo Bernier, Minister of Northern Affairs, told the Commission that northerners are not the sole owners of area assets nor the exclusive beneficiaries of their development.

"Everyone in Ontario has a vital stake in northern resource development," he said. "This has been brought home to all of us in recent days as we are facing the economic and social impact of the decline in world nickel markets".

"The metal pulp paper fish furs tourism recreation, lumber and energy of the north contribute directly to the everyday life of all the people of Ontario and indirectly, in the foreign exchange which they earn, to the living standards of all Canadians."

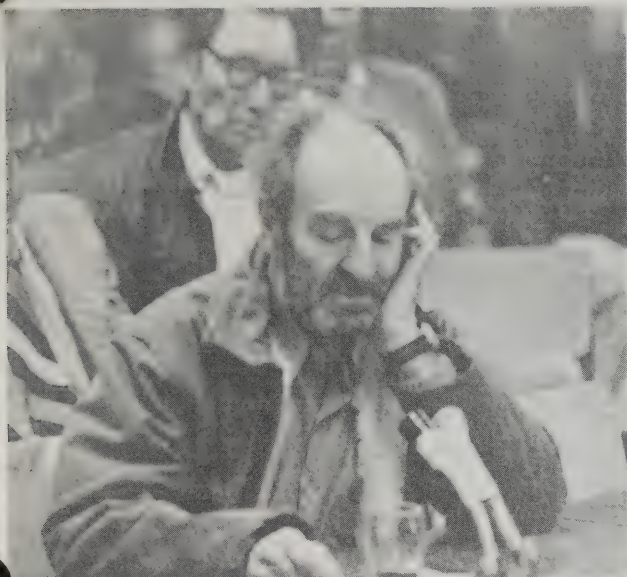
The Minister acknowledged that the North had special problems. He indicated that his ministry had a very substantial budget - \$120. million dollars in 1977 specifically allocated for programs in the north. These funds, he indicated, are for programs over and above the normal spending of other provincial ministries and agencies.

He detailed for the Commissioner some of the programs, including the Isolated Communities Assistance Fund, the Airport Construction Program, and the Town Site Development Program, a program designed to provide financial assistance to small communities which do not have the capacity or the resources to cope with sudden growth.

After tabling for the Commission details relating to projects of his Ministry, he warned the Commissioner that "over the next three years you will hear many romantic myths about the north and you will hear many well meant fantasies from those who have no comprehension of this vast land nor any personal involvement in its future."



## BEN GARRETT, Poplar Hill



Ben Garrett is a retired white citizen who lives in a Indian community 80 miles north of Red Lake.

"I am among my people in this room, no matter what their colour or what their background. We are all here because we are concerned about the people and a country that we love."

He told the Commissioner that conversation must replace confrontation, regardless of culture or history. "We must trust one another as human beings," he said.

"Until we can get in conversation and respect one another's humanity, it seems to me that the inquiry will end up in a number of confrontations between private interests".

## RODNEY THOMPSON, Sioux Lookout

"Prospecting is dying due to the high costs and government red tape", Rodney Thompson a prospector from Sioux Lookout told the Commissioner.

He told the Commissioner that it took 200 days work and a survey which costs about \$800.00 to get a license to mine.

The total do-it-yourself costs of developing a claim, he said, were in the area of \$12,000 00.

He argued that government regulations be modified to make it easier for prospectors to develop claims and suggested that the government should institute an educational process to teach young people how to prospect.

## MINISTRY OF NATURAL RESOURCES

Spokesmen for the Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources told the Commission in Sioux Lookout that resource management policies in the northwest part of the province were specifically tailored to meet the needs of the local residents, and differed from practices elsewhere in the province.

"While we may not always have fully understood the philosophy of the native peoples, we have certainly been aware that their existence depended to a large extent on the natural resources immediately available to them".

The spokesmen also indicated that the area north of 50° latitude has not yet been committed in any major way to resource development.

They suggested that this will allow for ample opportunity for the Commission to consider the impact on the environment of any future proposals for development before decisions are made.

## CHILDREN'S AID SOCIETY, Sioux Lookout

The Commission was told by John Parry, speaking for the Children's Aid Society of the District of Kenora, that social service development has in many cases not adequately paralleled the physical and economic development of new centres.

"It would appear that in many cases planning for social services is left until the demands of local groups become so vocal that they can no longer be ignored," Parry said.

He also suggested that responsibility for services to Indian children and families should gradually be taken over either by the Reserve communities or by an organization parallel to the Kenora Children's Aid Society.



## ARCHDEACON KAYE, Sioux Lookout

Archdeacon Kaye, Anglican Rector of Sioux Lookout, told the Commission that he believed that there should be some form of regional government for the area after the Commission has finished its work.

"Without this becoming a plea for some form of independence, I do believe that there should be some form of regional government for the area, based on the area, familiar with the area, concerned for the good of the area. I believe that this is one of the considerations this Commission should take very seriously."

Referring to past experiences with the Ontario government, he said, "we have suffered in many ways from the wisdom of experts in the past. Too many plans have been conceived, buildings have been erected, jobs have been allocated, etc., on the plans of well-meaning but uninformed experts a thousand miles away."

The Archdeacon, who speaks Ojibway and Cree, and is also a pilot, told the Commissioner that it would be essential not to yield to the interests of any specific pressure groups of which he said there would be several, and noted specifically that the interests of non-Treaty Indians and others in the Northern Communities should not be forgotten.

"I personally am very concerned", he said, "that any future development of the north be undertaken only after the most exhaustive studies of possible environmental effects and after full consultation with all the people in interest in the area".



Mr. Justice Hartt and Batise Bird,  
Spiritual Leader of Treaty #3

## KATHY LOVE, Sioux Lookout

A High School Student at Sioux Lookout told the Commission that "the future looks very dim".

Kathy Love said there was a lack of recreational facilities which, she suggested, results in boredom and alcoholism, and noted the lack of educational facilities in the northwest. The high cost of travelling back and forth from southern universities mitigates against the likelihood of students completing their formal education.

She also noted that people who do return to the area find the jobs that they were trained for are not available.

She told the Commissioner that some kind of controlled growth was necessary for the area, and added that as a future resident of the area the views of young people should be heard and considered.

## BRIAN ANDERSON, Sioux Lookout

"The northern environment is like a light bulb; you tap it too hard and it will break", a Grade 13 Student at Sioux Lookout said.

Brian Anderson told the Commission that the people in the area had to put up with high prices of manufactured goods, poor transportation systems, a harsh climate and poor educational opportunities, and sometimes a lack of a variety of services. However, he said "the quality of the environment in which they live helps ease some of the pain of those conditions."

"What", he asked, "will we have left if the quality of the physical environment is impaired?"

"We don't really have the right to take the resources just for our benefit on a short term basis", he said, and suggested that they be preserved for future generations.



## WILFRED WINGENROTH

Wilfred Wingenroth, a trapper who has lived in the bush for 15 years said, "trees are a renewable resource, but wilderness is not. You can never build up the wilderness again."

Mr. Wingenroth told the Commissioner that he had examined areas which were lumbered off 30 or 40 years ago. He said that he had noted that when the trees regenerate they do not "come in strong. Trees which were regenerated were mostly all branches and were not usable. The rest of the forest suffers."

He told the Commissioner that there is more to the forest than trees, citing mosses lichens and shrubs, and noted that the whole ecology of the forest is tied to the vegetation of the forest.

"If there are just one or two plants missing", he said, "there will be one or two animals missing".

He told the Commissioner that if the Reed proposal to cut 19,000 square miles goes ahead, "300 trapping grounds in that area will go down the drain."

## GREAT LAKES PAPER COMPANY LIMITED

Warren Moore, President of Great Lakes Paper Co. Ltd., told the Commission in Sioux Lookout that since 1964 his company has spent over \$30 million dollars in environmental controls, and had received the U.S. National Environmental Industry Award for "outstanding achievement in water pollution control" and an award from Pollution Probe.

In outlining for the Commissioner details relating to the scope of the company's operations, Mr. Moore told the Commission that Great Lakes Paper Co. Ltd. employs 2,010 in mill manufacturing operations and 1,055 people in woodlands workforce. The 1976 expenditures for wages and salaries totalled \$50 million dollars and the company spent another \$75 million dollars on material and other non-capital expenditures, mostly in the Thunder Bay region.

Mr. Moore noted that the expense figures represent only 10 months, because of a strike in that year.

## NATIONAL AND PROVINCIAL PARKS ASSOCIATION OF CANADA &amp; THE COALITION FOR WILDERNESS

Professor David Bates, speaking for the National and Provincial Parks Association of Canada, told the Commissioner that although various groups may state that unused land is wasted land and that any use, is better than no use that he should consider their claims very carefully.

Prof. Bates, also speaking for the Coalition for Wilderness said "the best use often may be no use.

Wilderness, he suggested, is a valid land use, and wilderness protection decisions must be made very early.

"A major responsibility of this Commission" he said, "is to ensure that significant and large areas of this part of the province retain primitive and valuable characteristics. Failure to designate such protection promptly implies that wilderness is not accepted as having significant values and ensures its eventual disappearance, never to be recovered."

## WESLEY HOUSTON, Sioux Lookout

Wesley Houston, the retired publisher of the Sioux Lookout Bulletin, told the Commission, citizens of the area, both native and non-native should see that the practices of the past are not repeated.

"We, in this area, have a clean environment when compared with the smog-filled atmosphere of the industrial areas to the south, and we would like to see it remain that way. We are not against progress in the establishment of industry in our area, but we are against pollution and the destruction of our present environment and way of life. Industrial expansion should be of a well-planned and controlled nature to see that it fits into the environment with the least possible detriment to the area and its inhabitants".

Mr. Houston has lived in the north for 50 years and has worked among native people since his days as an apprentice fur trapper. "Northern people, native and non-native, should be entitled to the right to defend their way of life, and to decide their own future, and called for a completely new approach to the present system of economic development in Canada's north," he said.



## CHIEF RAY NINGEWANCE, Lac Seul Band

Chief Ray Ningewance of Lac Seul told the Commissioner that "projects which have benefited the white promoters have traditionally destroyed the Indian people and the Indian heritage. The white mans so called progress has left a legacy of callous disrespect and irresponsibility".

As an example, he showed Justice Hartt photographs of Indian graves which had been flooded by Ontario Hydro over 40 years ago.

The Indian community had not been warned of the impact of the flooding, and had not been compensated.

Chief Ningewance asked Justice Hartt to see if he could rectify the situation and said "it is your responsibility to ensure that white intrusions into Indian society will never again take place at the expense of my people".

## NORTHWESTERN ASSOCIATED CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

Arnold Beebe said other concerns were the lack of professional services in the North, and the turnover, training and shortages of manpower. After outlining for the Commission the history of the region and steps leading to its current development, he explained that the region is still in its "infancy".

The Association is looking forward to orderly development, but pointed out that there was a great deal of "uncertain progress" in the utilization of natural resources. It urged that positive steps be taken to ensure that the region not be raped or exploited in the name of "enticement, oversight, short-run economic relief or contrived lack of alternatives".

Ninety per cent of the people in Northwest Ontario live south of the 50th parallel; and he said the population of 43 dispersed northern communities is roughly the same as the town of Newmarket.

## TOWN OF SIOUX LOOKOUT, RECREATION DEPARTMENT

The Director of Recreation for the Town of Sioux Lookout told the Commission that recreational facilities north of 50° were inadequate.

As an example, Howard Lockart said there is not a single public pool north of 50°.

The problem, he said, is that we do not have an appropriate industrial tax base, and we need controlled development.

Sport and athletic development is seriously impaired by the isolation of the communities and the costs of travel, and he noted that the northern towns are virtually ignored by provincial and federal bodies.

He noted that some provincial government policies seemed inappropriate for the north and pointed out that the Minister of Culture and Recreation's grant structure for salary assistance and operational expenses is the same for communities in northern Ontario as it is for communities in the south where operational expenses are lower and the opportunities to create income are greater.

## TOM TERRY

The Commission was told that to understand the north he should travel down its watershed from the precambrian highlands to the lowlands of Hudson Bay.

Tom Terry showed slides that he had taken on a trip through the area. After commenting on the geological structure, and the flora and fauna of the region, Mr. Terry observed "northern Ontario still contains in the complete watersheds that feed the south coast of Hudson Bay, a diverse type of wilderness environment which is vital to mankind."

"There must," he said, "be no modern industrial development in the areas and watersheds that have so far been spared".



## MICHAEL QUINCE

Michael Quince, an Architect working in northern Ontario, showed the Commission three photographs which depicted situations where he said "the Native people have become self reliant and have a sort of a dignity and pride".

He showed the Commissioner photographs of a coffee shop that the native people had built in Muskrat Dam, and a Indian project in Big Trout Lake, built in 1975 by native people using local materials.

He suggested to the Commissioner that this work should be perceived as a step towards development of their own expression, and said that "northern Ontario and the Indians have a great future if we can learn to respect Indian people and their culture, and let them develop the way they should."

## ERNIE FALLANGER

Ernie Fallanger, the former manager of the last sawmill to operate in Sioux Lookout, recounted for the Commission the history of the timber industry in the Sioux Lookout area since 1918. Mr. Fallanger's father had come to the area as a result of the construction of the Grand Trunk Pacific Railway and had stayed on to operate the Patricia Lumber Company in Sioux Lookout.

The company supplied many of the railway ties which were used in construction of later railways.

He told the Commissioner about the different uses of different kinds of woods and what they are currently used for in modern processing operations.

Talking of forest regeneration techniques, he explained to the Commissioner that clear cutting, a process by which an area which has been cut over is totally cleared of remaining trees, is a better regeneration technique than anything except a forest fire, which he said is about 100% successful.

He suggested that after clear cutting, some of the preferred soil in the area might be used for a crop other than trees.

"I feel," he said, "that the existing paper manufacturing industries that we now have should have more freedom in their wood operations, and I don't think they would abuse it as they are aware of the coming shortages".

## PATRICIA AIR

R.J. Burnett, Secretary-Treasurer of Patricia Air, told the Commission that because six airlines compete for Unitol and passenger traffic in northwestern Ontario, his passenger flights are 70 - 75% empty, and the company is not even making its expenses.

He told the Commissioner that licensing bodies should take into consideration regional problems, and the contributions that Patricia Air has made to the area in considering future licensing.

His company currently has acquired the licenses to provide air services to the majority of communities in northwest Ontario.

## BROTHERHOOD OF LOCOMOTIVE ENGINEERS, Local 654

William Coughlin, Chairman of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, Local 654, told the Commissioner that in recent years, there has been a downgrading in the number of passenger trains servicing northwest Ontario, and a decision by VIA rail to run fewer trains, would have serious impact on the people living in the area.

Since an express freight train can get to Winnipeg from Sioux Lookout at least an hour ahead of a passenger train, he argued that the area would be better served if VIA rail upgraded rather than downgraded passenger transportation.



*Spike Black, Treaty #3 Elder  
Naicatchewenin Reserve*



## STU CUMMINGS

Mr. Stu Cummings, Publisher of the Daily Bulletin in Sioux Lookout, invited the Commissioner to make use of the four existing newspapers north of 50° to communicate with the public in that area.

He told the Commissioner that briefs, whether oral or written, may be an inadequate way of gaining knowledge of the north, and may lead him to wrong conclusions. He suggested that when the Commissioner discerns what the issues are he should make them public knowledge quickly, in order to allow the participants to correct any false conclusions that the Commissioner may have formed.

## ARMSTRONG METIS ASSOCIATION

"Ontario Hydro should be required to provide service to all native communities," Hector King, a trapper from Armstrong, representing the Armstrong Metis Association, told the Commission.

He suggested that provision of electric power would eliminate the fire hazards associated with kerosene lamps, eliminate the health hazards associated with carbon dioxide fumes, allow native people to use labour-saving electrical equipment, and allow children to read during the long winter nights.

"Electric power is one of the most basic requirements of the native people."

Mr. King detailed a long list of issues where he felt changes in regulations would benefit the native people, and drew particular attention to the proposal of CNR to discontinue passenger service from Capreol to Winnipeg during the wintertime.

"Common sense indicates that some provision must be made for the people, mostly native, living in the small communities along the line to get in and out. There should be a round trip passenger service along this route 2 or 3 days a week".

## LYNDA PELTON

A tremendous flexibility of the mind is needed to understand the Indian point of view, Lynda Pelton, a Mental Health Counsellor told the Commissioner.

"Our culture is a very individualistic one. The Indian has a different concept of self. He sees himself first as a member of a group, of the community and secondly as an individual. He does not see himself as separate from his environment. There are not the same ego boundaries between self and environment that we have and so destruction of his environment is an assault on himself."

"Although I am concerned about what the devastation of the Indian way of life is doing to the Indian people, I am also concerned for myself and for what it's doing to my way of life. I feel that the Indian people have some vital lessons to teach us in this point of our history. There are some lessons that we can't afford to miss. The Indian person is trying to tell us that we cannot profoundly alter our environment without affecting ourselves, and that we are intimately connected with our environment. They are trying to tell us that we can continue on a path of unchecked materialism for only so long, before we begin to destroy ourselves."

She urged the Commissioner to spend as much time as possible in Indian Communities and suggested that he would learn as much that way as through formal meetings.

"I encourage you", she said, "to just enjoy this rare opportunity to become close to and to learn from this very 'advanced' culture."

## MARY DAVIES



Mary Davies, a resident of Sioux Lookout, urged the Commissioner to fight to maintain the rail service to Sioux Lookout. She noted that if students have to go away for educational reasons, or if older people have to go away for health reasons, there should be passenger service available.

"A lot of them don't have cars or planes" she said.



## SCOTT LANDIS

Mr. Scott Landis speaking on behalf of the trappers, prospectors and commercial fishermen who have little use for officials of any description, told the Commissioner that "quality of life is the issue, and I am afraid that as long as we continue to equate that with standard of living we are in for big trouble."

He told the Commissioner that he did not place much hope on the decisions put forth by a Government Commission. "After all", he said, "if we place all of our eggs in your basket and at the end of three years you say to Reed or Polar Gas 'it's no go for now' I'm not sure that that puts us in any better position to deal with further encroachments along the line".

The terms of reference, he suggested might be inappropriate. "The environment as well as its residents knows nothing of latitude; river systems or watersheds might be a more useful way of envisualizing the region, because we have to be constantly aware that what we put in at the top winds up at the bottom."

The small minority of people without power for whom he spokewould wish the Commissioner to know that "wild places and creatures are among the few things on this earth that thrive inversely to human contact. The less we touch them the better off they do".

## IFKA FILIPOVICH

Ifka Filipovich, who has worked with the Treaty #9 and Treaty #3 Indians for nine years, urged the Commission to pay particular attention to the educational systems which are used in the north.

"The Euro-Canadian system", she said, "encourages competition, individual success and achievement particularly as measured by intellectual growth, and ignores physical social, spiritual, emotional and phycological development."

She suggested to the Commissioner that "a school curriculum assumes that a particular body of knowledge, that a particular set of skills will be passed on. " For the Indian children in these areas that choice has been made by people of an alien culture." she said.

There is a vast difference between Euro-Canadians and North American Indian attitudes in child rearing, parental care and in the ways of teaching."

## HELEN ACTON

*I am one with the earth  
I am one with the sky  
I am one with my brother  
We are one you and I  
When they walk upon the dust  
That once was us  
We are one*

*We are one, we are one*

*I am one with the rich man  
and one with the poor,  
I am one with those to come,  
And those who've gone on before.*

*If we lay waste the earth  
And we pollute the sky  
If we destroy our brothers  
We too with him will die  
You and I  
We will all die*

*For we are  
One with the earth  
We are one with the sky  
We are one with our brother  
We are one you and I  
We are all one  
With the earth  
and the sky*

## ROBERT E. BELL

Mr. Robert Bell who plans to retire in Sioux Lookout, said that he was concerned about the quality of the air and water in the area, with the need for energy conservation and about the possible dumping of nuclear wastes in northern Ontario.

Energy demands of the north were considerably higher than those in southern Ontario, because winters were colder and longer, yet fuel costs were substantially higher in northwestern Ontario than they are in southern Ontario.

Solar energy, is feasible, if only for heating hot water tanks, because of the long periods of sunshine during the summer months.

Addressing the question of nuclear waste dumping, Mr. Bell said "I can only speak for myself but I feel confident that others will back me in saying that we do not want our virgin countryside, lakes and rivers to become unavailable to us and others from the south because of radioactive material dumped there in the 1980's."



**DRYDEN**

November 9, 1977

\*\*\*\*\*

**DRYDEN DISTRICT CHAMBER OF COMMERCE**

The Dryden District Chamber of Commerce said it is optimistic about the future of mining resources in the area even though it recognized that the industry is dependent on non-renewable resources.

"In view of the current trends in world mineral prices it is difficult to be optimistic about the future productivity and lifespan of the mining industry."

The Chamber concluded, therefore, that they would in the future have to be dependent on renewable resources.

In their submission they suggested that forest products were their most bountiful resource and that with foresight and good management planning they could rely on the benefits that derive from this industry indefinitely.

They indicated that good management meant not only environmental protection but also included the harvesting of mature timber before it decays.

The Chamber of Commerce acknowledged the right of the minority to be heard, but suggested that Justice Hartt must also listen to the majority. "If any plans for development are conducted with reason and common sense, there is no reason why every citizen of this area cannot benefit. The question of native rights will have to be dealt with fairly and justly in the context of future development."

"At this time of high unemployment and economic uncertainty, this area offers the opportunity for jobs based on a permanent, renewing resource. We submit that to reject this potential development is to be not only naive, but economically irresponsible."

The Chamber of Commerce also addressed the question of tourism in the area and suggested to Justice Hartt that industry will benefit tourism.

**NORTHERN ONTARIO DISTRICT COUNCIL OF LUMBER AND SAWMILL WORKERS UNION**

Any curtailment of the ability of the lumbering industry to harvest the resources of the area north of the 50th parallel, would force mills and plants south of the 50th to close, the Northern Ontario District Council of Sawmill Workers Unions told Justice Hartt.

Having detailed the forest industry in northern Ontario and having indicated to the Commission the number of plants and types of operations located in the north, the union told the Commission seven thousand members of the Union depend for their livelihood on logging in northern Ontario. Currently an estimated twelve hundred are employed north of the 50th parallel.

Looking forward, the Union predicted that the work force north of the 50th parallel would continue to increase in the foreseeable future, and that many of them would become permanent residents of the north.

**ANTI-MERCURY OJIBWAY GROUP**

AMOG, an organization of the Grassy Narrows & Whitedog Reserves in Northwest Ontario, stands for Anti-Mercury Ojibway Group, and in the Ojibway language means "a swarm of stinging bees."

Chief Simon Fobister of Grassy Narrows Reserve outlined the overall impact of mercury pollution in the English-Wabigoon River system. He pointed out that commercial fishing had been outlawed and men had been put out of work. Mercury poisoning had ripped apart the social fabric of the communities, he said, and indicated that Justice Hartt would learn much more of this first hand (at AMOG's presentation in Kenora) and when he visited the people of Whitedog and Grassy Narrows.



## KENORA DISTRICT CAMPOWNER'S ASSOCIATION

Developments in the past several years have not been in the best interest of preserving the north for future generations, the Kenora District Camp Owners Association told the Commission.

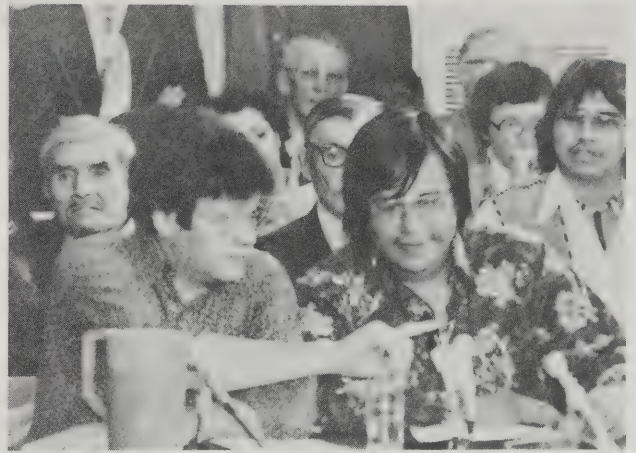
Leo Colvin, Association President, said tourism can be maintained in Northwest Ontario only if strong protective measures are implemented.

He cited statistics that indicated that approximately 90% of the income from tourism is derived from outside Canada but that it remains in the area to purchase goods and services.

Mr. Colvin told the Commission that the timber industry has been able to operate virtually unrestricted since the Crown Timber Act was enacted decades ago when it was believed that the resources of the north were inexhaustable, and suggested that the few minor amendments implemented in 1962 would indicate that "there is not much change in this conception".

According to the industry brief, tourism has lost immeasurable revenue over the years as a result of the intrusion of roads, often cut needlessly, to remote lakes where a tourist outfitter has an outpost camp or in some cases a main-based fly-in resort. Operators are disturbed at these events because the fly-in outpost concept is unique to northern Ontario.

In the view of the Association "we are approaching the end of the natural exploitable forests of northern Ontario, and future development should not be dictated by the ground rules on one particular industry regardless of the effects to the environment of other user industries."



*Chief Peter Kelly, Sabaskong Reserve, and Chief Ray Ningewance, Lac Seul Reserve, Treaty #3*

## NORTHWEST ONTARIO TRAVEL ASSOCIATION

Allan Holby, speaking for the Northwest Travel Association told the Commission that tourism and industrial development can co-exist in northern Ontario. Uncontrolled industrial development can have serious and negative impacts on tourism, Mr. Holby said. He suggested to the Commissioner that new roads and transportation services would increase to the vast northern wilderness areas, and that new facilities such as motels, hotels and restaurants would be constructed to meet the needs of a growing north. These facilities would be available for use by tourists and would improve the marketability of the region to tourists, he said.

Of specific concern to the Association were the implications of development north of 50 on the existing tourist operations. The Association feels that the interest of tourist operators should be protected as much as humanly possible. They are also concerned about physical damage to the environment, fearing that environmental damage will have a negative impact on the tourist industry and should therefore be prevented at all cost.

Along with other groups they share a concern about the social impact of northern development and feel that planning the co-operation between all the affected groups is the key to ensuring that no parties are unduly harmed.



## GRAND COUNCIL TREATY #3

John Kelly, Grand Chief of the Grand Council of Treaty #3 told the Commission today that history must judge the 1873 Treaty #3 Commissioners as unwilling pawns in the process of the destroying the native people, and warned Justice Hartt "to be wary of becoming another well intentioned pawn and an unwitting tool of rich and powerful interests".

Chief Kelly detailed for the Commissioner the history under which Treaty #3 lands were surrendered to the federal government in 1873 in return for certain promises from the government.

Not long after the treaty was made, he said, a dispute arose between the federal and provincial governments as to which had jurisdiction over the Treaty #3 territory. While the two jurisdictions were arguing the point in court, the Indians living on the land were left in total ignorance of these developments, he said.

"The federal government representatives did not protect our rights. Consequently, we lost much of what had been promised to us by the Treaty Commissioners".

Chief Kelly cited for the benefit of the Commissioner an example of an agreement made in 1894, and amended by the province in 1915 which radically changed the definition of "reserve land".

The Chief indicated that the people had learned through experience that "wherever Indians possess or control anything economically valuable, there will always be those who will attempt to steal it, and suggested that this theft was encouraged or at least condoned by white society and the government.

By recounting an ancient Indian legend, Chief Kelly suggested to the Commissioner that in the Indian experience it appeared that white society, while promising to solve problems, ends up creating problems.

By means of a slide and videotape presentation, Treaty #3 demonstrated to Justice Hartt how they had taken news of the Commission out to remote Indian communities and collected the feelings, thoughts, fears and concerns of people living there.

They indicated that the first concern of the people was always wild rice and the threat that the Ontario government would allow non-natives to harvest it. Closely following wild rice as an area of concern was the question of fishing rights.

The people on the reserves also told the Chief that they were worried about trapping, once a main industry of the Indian and once exclusively their preserve. The Indians in the reserves see a tendency, he reported, for traplines and trapline licenses to pass from the old native families to friends of government officials.

After commenting on the lifestyle of white North Americans, and their seemingly insatiable ability to consume raw materials, the Chief turned his attentions specifically to the forest industry. He told the Commissioner that Indian vision is not "naive and romantic". "We recognize that economic development of the European type is inevitable in certain respects. We want to participate in the planning and regulation of this development. We want to control our share of it, and, we want to receive our share of its profits and deficits". They indicated that native people wished to benefit from the forest industry, but in the past, had been "rudely ignored in their appropriation of cutting licenses." "We have been almost completely cut off from participation in the industry". Large commercial interests such as Reed Paper are reaping the benefits of this public domain at the expense of the resident people, native and non-native alike.

"Yet these same companies are destroying the forest upon which we have always relied."

Describing the plan of the Reed Paper Company as "insidious and disastrous, insane and vicious and a catastrophic symbol of the direction in which our society is proceeding," the Chief suggested that an area that is now "the glory and beauty of Ontario, an area the size of New Brunswick, would be converted into a desolate cold swamp".

In concluding his remarks he described the relationship between the government of Ontario and the Reed Paper Co. as a "conspiracy," and indicated that "the destruction of this last stand of virgin timber in the province is not a matter for sentimental conservation but a problem of permanent ecological damage, and for the communities near it, also a personal and human problem."

*Continues on next page*



## ALEX WILSON

In a final segment of the Treaty #3 Submission, Dr. James R. Kramer, of McMaster University, was introduced to discuss an issue of immediate concern, told the Commission that the proposed power plant at Atikokan which is scheduled to be built by Ontario Hydro beginning in January of next year, may result in serious pollution in many of the lakes in Northwestern Ontario. Dr. Kramer indicated that although he had not specifically studied the Atikokan project, he had arrived at the tentative conclusion by extrapolating from other studies, that sulphur dioxide emissions from the stack at Atikokan would be dispersed throughout the airmass of Northwestern Ontario and ultimately precipitated into the lakes and rivers of the area.

The consequence of this, he said, would ultimately change the acid level in the water and add certain base metals to the waters, eventually killing off the fish stock in those lakes.

Peter Kelly, Chief of the Sabaskong Reserve, told the Commissioner that the government had decided no inquiry into the environmental impact of the development at Atikokan would be held, and he urged Justice Hartt to use whatever authority he could to have progress on the Atikokan development stopped until an environmental assessment of its impact could be made.



Wilfred Wingenroth, Trapper

"The paper mills in Dryden, Fort Frances, and Kenora have brought great benefits to these and surrounding communities. Dryden, indeed the whole area, is much the better as a result of the benefits of the developments which have taken place," Mr. Alec Wilson, Publisher of the Dryden Observer, told the Commissioner in Dryden.

He recounted for the Commissioner the history of the town and of the company and how both had grown together.

He said that the town's population was 7,000 with another 7,000 people living nearby. Of these he indicated 1400 work for the Dryden paper mill.

Describing for the Commissioner how his newspaper had grown from a small operation to its present status, he indicated "too little focus has been directed towards the enormous benefits made possible by the development of our natural resources on which Canada's economy is based."

The Dryden Observer currently employs about 115 people, with a payroll of over \$1.25 million dollars annually.

Without the forest resources, he suggested, provisions of the jobs, goods and services necessary for our country's well being would not have been possible. Forest products are Canada's biggest export dollar earner.

He told the Commissioner that "many people especially those who live in cities, do not know, or they forget, that when timber limits are assigned, they are harvested, not destroyed, any more than a field is destroyed when the grain is cut."

"I have travelled over much of the companies limits, and flown over these limits. Except for clearings here and there, the forest lands within these limits have lost little of their beauty."

"This is partly because reforestation has been employed to help nature produce another crop for the next harvest, 70 or 80 years hence."

"If one were to think for one moment that we are living in a land that has been made barren, or is about to be made barren, as a result of tree harvesting, one would be very wrong indeed."



## MAYOR GEORGE ROWAT, Town of Dryden

"We have no objection to any company developing north of the 50th parallel".

Referring to the Reed proposal, and the lands affected by it, he said, "there are a hundred million cords standing there that will operate a mill such as Reed Paper in perpetuity, or two mills such as Reed Paper for the next one hundred years."

Mr. George Rowat, Mayor of the Town of Dryden told the Commission "to me a tree does not look beautiful when it's rotten and falling down or blown down."

The Mayor said that the town's people did not want to see a park developed in the north - "we have enough parks now. "It is not the wish of the people here that a great park with nothing in it go down the drain as it will do, from fire, from overmature trees and so forth".

He noted that a man from Dryden had been sent to the north to train native peoples on how to trap and read maps, and suggested such government programs were a waste of money.

Citing another example he told the Commissioner that the regional library board was going to fly books into the north. "The native people never accepted our culture in the first place - why would they accept our books?"

## MINISTRY OF AGRICULTURE AND FOOD

Mr. Elmer Lick speaking for the Ontario Ministry of Agriculture and Food, reviewed for the Commissioner the history of agricultural development in northwest Ontario.

After providing the Commissioner with details of Ministry programs, he noted that "it would appear that agricultural development north of the 50th parallel is very unlikely until the quite distant future."

Noting that there was only one commercial farm operating north of 50°, he went on to observe that on many of the reserves there is land which is suitable for gardens or small farms, and observed "there does not appear to be any technical reasons why Indians can't raise more of their own food".

ONTARIO MEN'S TEACHERS  
FEDERATION, Dryden District

A spokesman for the Dryden District Men's Teachers Federation told the Commission that because of the transient nature of the work force of the area, children may change schools from centre to centre, very frequently.

These factors create problems in developing appropriate programs and ensuring a continuity of education for individual children.

He also noted that the Federation was concerned about the special problems associated with teaching and development programs for Indian children.

Noting transportation and communication problems such as bussing, restriction to CBC Winnipeg reception, and inadequacy of cultural and educational facilities, the Association asked Justice Hartt to consider the unique problems of this area.

CANADIAN PAPERWORKERS UNION, CLC  
Local 105, Dryden

The general feeling of the workers Mr. Johnson represents is that "emphasis should be directed at producing more complete or finished products rather than enormous amounts of raw pulp".

"This would place a greater variety of forest products on the market rather than stockpiles of raw material."

"In addition the required amount of employment would be established with less exploitation of our forests."

The union would like to see secondary industry based on the forestry industry located in the north.

Speaking of the history of water and air pollution he said, "all effort should be directed into making corrections of existing facilities, in order that future plants are as pollution free as possible."



COCHENOUR WILLANS GOLDMINE  
LIMITED

REED LIMITED

Mr. Edwin Fahlgren, President and General Manager of Cochenour Willans Goldmine Limited, told the Commission that "north-erners are not yet understood by our govern-ment and less understood by our brother Ontarians in highly populated areas of the south, where most all decisions are made. These major centres control the central news and are the point of origin of national newspapers and the television media."

Mr. Fahlgren was highly critical of the Government, Legislature, educational programs and the news media for their utter lack of research in the tremendous problems across the north in developing, researching, managing and controlling the vast natural resources that should be "of deep pride to all Ontarians".

He pointed out that it has been the responsi-bility of industry to provide initially, at least, the funding for most all services in recreational complexes, the portages, powerlines, housing, schools, hospitals, community halls, curling rinks, arenas and playgrounds.

He indicated that as the mining base of the area was depleting, he "looked forward to a new development in our midst."

"We believe the most exemplary forest complex can be developed today, with due respect for our present enterprises, the people and particularly our ecology. We recognize that technology is available to effectively control industrial pollution and emissions, and our environment can be protected."

"Any development", he said, "must be done with respect to native and white, with equal rights for both rather than each group behaving as masters of any part of it."

"We should be ready for changes in the way we perceive both growth and nature and be prepared to prohibit abuse to the land we live in".

In what appeared to be an indictment of all Canadians, he said, "it is hard to compre-hend how our country can assume to be concerned and give advice to Africa and others, when we have not begun to meet our own obligations and the needs of our own people." "We must set our own house in order."

Mr. Kenneth Greaves, Senior Vice-President of Reed Limited, painted a bleak picture of the forest products industry for the Com-mission in Red Lake.

"Given present conditions, we now believe that an integrated forest products complex such as we are studying, would not be financially viable if it were to be completed before the end of this decade, as envisaged at one earlier stage. Its viability beyond that period remains in question. At this point, there are a great many unknowns and our proposal must continue to be reassessed and reappraised in the light of developing trends in major world economies".

"We are not saying the proposal will never be justified. We plan to continue our interest in the proposal, conscious of the many benefits it would create, including benefits to the residents of this area and to the province."

The company is concerned that development should be able to proceed in Ontario in a regulatory environment that not only protects public interest in such matters as environmental impact but, also encourages the private sector to expand the necessary time and resources on development. Mr. Greaves stated that in the company's view it is essential that "whatever regulatory ground rules and development review and approval procedures are established, they not be unreasonably and unduly restrictive and that they not be subject to arbitrary and unilateral change."

While tabling a written brief for the Com-mission, Mr. Greaves observed that "trees are a crop which if not harvested will deteriorate and die."

"With proper management they will provide an economic industrial base in perpetuity. Productive forest land can be compared to a farm that, if managed properly, can yield an annual crop forever."



## GRIFFITH MINES

Mr. John Jefferies, President of Griffith Mines, told the Commission "company towns no longer have a place in our society. Company towns are disliked equally by the companies that built them and the employees who live in them."

Government he said, "has a continuing role to play in the orderly development of new towns. It must support the development of secondary industry and businesses in these towns. It must serve those needs of the people that are normally served by government. It must provide adequate transportation and communication facilities. It must locate normal government services in these towns, such as schools, hospitals and recreation facilities. Government should become involved early" he said, "and its involvement should be continuing".

Griffith Mines employs 535 people and has an annual payroll of \$12.7 million dollars.

The average annual payroll cost of an hourly paid worker is \$23,500. excluding travel allowances, housing and other subsidies.

He indicated that the economic contribution to the community of the mine in goods and services in 1977, totalled \$21 million dollars, approximately \$575,000 toward local school and municipal taxes annually.

"The current popular belief that industry is not mindful or even neglectful of environmental matters is unfounded, hazardous and has been disproved at the Griffith Mine".

"However, there is a danger of over control on the part of government, and mine management is fearful that controls will become so unreasonably rigid that industrial growth will be drastically cut and the economy in the area will become stagnant. Industry must be encouraged to develop and expand within reasonable environmental requirements and not be unreasonably restricted."

## MINISTRY OF THE ENVIRONMENT

Spokesmen for the Ontario Ministry of the Environment indicated to the Hartt Commission today that "the argument that environmental standards are driving away investments in Ontario is largely unsubstantiated."

They suggested that it was Canada's uncompetitiveness in high wage costs, price and wage controls, small markets and labour unrest which were contributing to Ontario's economic difficulties.

However, the Ministry said "it is possible that some economically marginal investments may be affected because of the additional costs of pollution abatement equipment. These costs, however, do not appear to have prevented investment by the two major industries: forestry and mining, in northern Ontario to date."

The Ministry told the Commissioner that the seven kraft pulping operations in northwest Ontario have completed or are carrying out modernization or expansion programs. Similarly they reported new mine/mill operations built over the past few years indicate that this industry can function within Ontario's environmental framework.

Addressing the question of what specifically the Commission should investigate, members of the Ministry suggested "the first area of concern is understanding the desires of the local people in order to address the social and cultural implications of development".

They also suggested that the Commission should make recommendations as to how planners of projects in the north could take into account the wishes of people affected and suggested that the Commission should address the question of native rights, and their relationship to development.

In looking at economic questions, the Ministry suggested that perhaps a solution might lie in bringing in secondary industries, stretching out the lifetime of industry based on non-renewable resources, or in training local people for the jobs that are available in an effort to decrease reliance on transient labour.

It was also important, they suggested, to address the question of the degree of environmental protection required in the north.

"We feel that it would be useful for the Commission to investigate the management of resources and make recommendations for the improvement of existing practices".



## TRI-MUNICIPAL COMMITTEE

Mr. Stan Leschuk, representing the Tri-Municipal Committee of the Towns of Balmer-town, Ear Falls and Red Lake, told the Commission that citizens in the area are concerned about the distances to the major centres, the cost of living in the area, the economic instability and lack of community services.

He reported that citizens would like to see growth and development "at a pace and size that would not destroy the way of life or the environment".

The Tri-Municipal Committee suggested to the Commission an exhaustive list of areas in which they would like to see further research conducted, including environmental protection, industrial and commercial development, the condition of the native community, the potential problems related to tourist development, the potential problems relating to expansion of the forest industries complex, and problems associated with the development of transportation facilities.

Also cited were problems relating to housing and urban development, social development, and a variety of issues relating to local government and its relationship to the Ontario Government.

In concluding its remarks, the Tri-Municipal Committee suggested that "the people of the north should participate in decisions that are made by the Government of Ontario and large corporations, separately or jointly, which are likely to have an impact on the social and economic conditions in which northerners live."

"No further decisions with regard to the north should be undertaken without full and open consultation with the people who must live with these decisions".

## JAMES SEELEY

Mr. James Seeley, a funeral home operator in Dryden and Red Lake, told the Commission that small northern communities cannot support a full time funeral director.

Under the Funeral Services Act, funeral directors are required to reside in the community in which they operate.

He suggested to the Commissioner that the Funeral Services Act be changed to allow a funeral director the right to establish a funeral service in a remote community under license of his original funeral home.

## CANADIAN PAPERWORKERS UNION

The Canadian Paperworkers Union, representing over 55,000 workers in the pulp, paper and converting industry, said the Ontario governments' decision to appoint a Royal Commission to determine the various effects that major enterprise may have "is a logical and sensible step, and one that is long overdue."

The Union suggested that the appointment of such a Commission breaks radically with the long tradition which "assumed that we would all be better off when major enterprises proceeded unimpeded and on the basis of the least cost to themselves. The side effects of this unilateral approach were enormous social costs, in the form of improvident use of raw material resources, serious damage to the physical environment and, often, adverse effects on the people of the communities."

The time was now opportune for them to explore ways the workers of the pulp and paper industry might participate in major decisions that vitally affect the firm and the employees, and indicated they would be investigating these matters and bringing their findings forward to the Commission in a later brief.

## VINCE KELLER

Vince Keller, a student at Red Lake District High School told the Commissioner that "Ottawa and Toronto symbolize two parents neglecting one of their two children. While the southern one is close to home and well cared for, the northern one is pushed aside and forgotten."

He told the Commission that "our southern neighbours have too great an influence on our lives and we are suffering because of it. The fact that we lack most of the services of the southern sector adds to the confusion and frustration of northerners."

Mr. Keller argued that, without development of renewable resources, the area would ultimately die.

"It's up to us. If we do not make the decision in favour of development, eventually we will be forced to move."



## ASSOCIATION OF PROFESSIONAL ENGINEERS, LAKE OF THE WOODS CHAPTER

"With outside pressures for development it was predictable that resource development north of the 50th parallel would continue, and that the question becomes 'how,' and possibly 'when' to proceed," Mr. Duncan Wilson of the Association told the Commission.

In tabling background documents relating to northern townsite planning and northern natural resource development, Mr. Wilson said, "many northern Ontario communities have experienced financial problems, unique compared to heavily populated areas of industrialized southern Ontario, and that there has been increasingly adverse publicity aimed at major northern resource development and its effect on the environment."

In addition, he said "there have been predictions of negligible growth of population in northwestern Ontario up to the turn of the century."

Observing that these facts portend a dismal future, he said that "this would be an absurd outlook, considering the optimism, enthusiasm and dedication with which the north developed to its present state, and its known potential for viable development in mining and forestry."

---

### TOM FAESS

Mr. Tom Faess, a hunting and fishing guide in the Red Lake area, told the Commissioner that the precambrian wilderness is a land wholly unique in itself.

"It was one of the last wilderness areas on the continent" and he suggested that we may be facing our last chance in allowing it to survive.

He told the Commissioner that he would personally act as his guide if the Commissioner would go with him on a wilderness excursion, "one which will put you in direct touch with the wilderness and all its magnificence, to feel its mildness, to experience its harshness, to see its lifestyles."

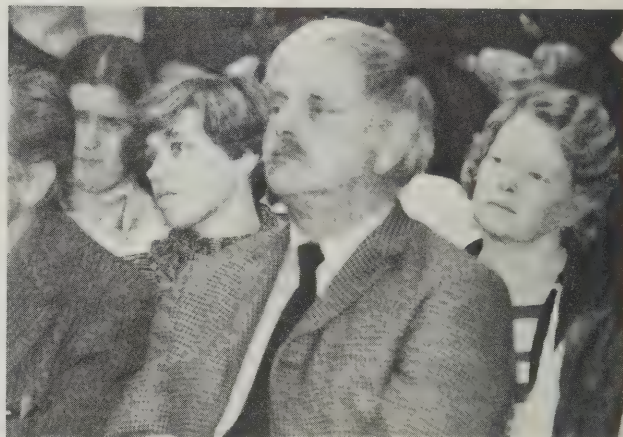
### KATHY MORGAN

Kathy Morgan, a Grade 13 Student in Red Lake, told the Commissioner that people in the north need to know now whether their communities will grow or die so that they can make plans for their own future.

"People have invested heavily in this area: in homes, cottages and community development. They do not want their investments wasted."

She told the Commissioner that Red Lake should be maintained as a community and suggested that another basic industry such as pulp and paper was needed to support the community.

However, she said "industry should not be allowed to step over governmental controls."



*Sioux Lookout Meeting, Nov. 7, 1977*

---

### DOREEN HEINRICHS & DANA ROBBINS

Doreen Heinrichs and Dana Robbins, speaking for a group of students from Red Lake District High School, told the Commissioner that job opportunities in the north are minimal and that new industries would increase the job opportunities and provide for a more stable and increased population.

Noting that the area needed improved bus transportation facilities, received only CBC Television from Winnipeg, lacked in recreational facilities and needed a road to Winnipeg, the students told the Commissioner that they hoped he would look at methods of expanding the economic base of the area.



**ONTARIO-MINNESOTA PULP AND PAPER  
COMPANY LIMITED**

DOUG MIRANDA

Mr. Jim Williams, President of the Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Company Limited, told the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment that "we view intrusions into our licensed areas for single purpose recreational use, or for any purpose which restricts our wood harvesting potential for the present or the future, as a regressive and unfair reversal of the long-term governmental agreement."

Referring specifically to the proposal to develop a provincial park at Atikaki, Mr. Williams observed that the proposal, as it currently stands, would effectively eliminate one hundred thousand cords of the annual allowable cut for the company's mills in Kenora.

"We can categorically state that the loss of the equivalent of four months of wood supply for our Kenora mill would mean the eventual closure of that manufacturing facility. A paper mill is a highly capital intensive operation and it would be uneconomical to run a mill on an eight months a year basis."

Elsewhere in his presentation, Mr. Williams pointed out that in 1977, employment produced by the company was estimated at 1,273 persons in the paper mills, woodlands operations and the sawmill. The estimated gross payroll for 1977 was \$24 million dollars.

The company reports that their activity adds an excess of \$1.4 million annually to the Red Lake community and an estimated \$23 million dollars in goods and services in the Kenora area.

The company paid out \$917 thousand dollars in local taxes in 1976, the bulk of it to the Town of Kenora, he said.

"The time is not now for me to sit back and watch major companies strip and rape our forests, to dirty and soil our water, to steal our natural resources, or pollute the fresh air in the north," Doug Miranda told the Commission.

"To date there has not been a good record for development in the north."

In urging the Commissioner to ensure that the natural resources of the area will be protected, he said "it's sickening to think that I'm going to have to tell my children how life in northern Ontario was, rather than not have the chance to share it with them."

**CHIEF BEN QUILL, Pikangikum Reserve**

Chief Ben Quill of the Pikangikum Reserve, a reserve isolated from roads, told the Commissioner today, that "land animals will disappear from the area if the trees are cut." The Chief's reserve is located within the area proposed for development by Reed Limited.

The Chief said that he had been a trapper and fisherman for over 30 years and had extensive personal knowledge about the area. He told the Commissioner that animals need shelter from the sun in summertime and from the wind in the winter.

He noted that at one time a forest fire had gone through his area and the following winter, he had seen deer that had died from lack of protection from the elements.

He also told the Commissioner that the wilderness gives his people medicine from plants and roots, medicines which were better than those they got from the nursing station, and said that if the Reed proposal went ahead, the Indian community would lose its access to those medicines.



**RED LAKE**

November 14 &amp; 15, 1977

\*\*\*\*\*

**INTER-AGENCY CO-ORDINATING COMMITTEE**

Kathy Wilson, a spokesman for the Inter-Agency Co-ordinating Committee, whose membership includes the Ministry of Community and Social Services, Municipal Welfare, Children's Aid Society and a variety of other interest groups, told the Commission today that major attempts to put forth rational and practical recommendations for local social service delivery programs, have met with continuing disregard and "almost automatic negative reaction" from the provincial government.

She told the Commissioner that "it is crucial that this process be the final one in a long series of requests for local input".

She criticized the Commission because "the low profile approach adopted by the Commission has mitigated against the development of a local public awareness about the Commission."

"The lack of Commission staff who are living and working in the north can hardly go unnoticed," she said. "This approach is reminiscent of a typical government strategy to appease the north through the eyes and ears of 'southern experts'."

She then detailed for the Commissioner a list of problem areas faced by people living in the north. Included were the cost and shortage of housing, the need for more specialized medical services, the problems associated with the inadequacy of present transportation links and problems relating to recreation. In addition, she cited the difficulties experienced by local staff in providing adequate levels of social services, and the lack of federal representation at a local level in the social service field.

She cited "the continuing indifference of government policy and decision makers to the identified needs and recommendations as specified by the residents, and the inadequacy of service provided by 'travelling bureaucrats of the south' with romantic notions about the north," as contributing to the problems in the Red Lake area.

T.R.E.E.S. Taking Responsible  
Environmental and Economic Safeguards

T.R.E.E.S., a citizen's group in Red Lake, urged the Commission today to insist on a moratorium on studies which pre-suppose development and acts of a similar nature, such as the signing of a lease on the Onakawana lignite deposit, and urged that the moratorium extend for the life of the Commission.

After suggesting that existing scientific information may not be adequate for a thorough study of the northern environment, they urged the Commissioner to consider setting up "an attractive climate for some of our best scientists to become active participants in northern research, so that we will have access to accurate, reliable information on our fragile northern ecosystems."

They also recommended that operations in planning for resource exploitation, transportation corridors and centres of population in the north, should not proceed ahead of the development of man's understanding of the north, or of the establishment of the use of effective mechanisms to provide protection where necessary.

"The Commission," they said, "should have some form of hearings in the south to provide southerners with first hand knowledge on the total environment north of 50°."

The primary objective of T.R.E.E.S., as a public interest group, is the collecting and disseminating of accurate information pertaining to northern environment and development.

**MADSEN COMMUNITY ASSOCIATION**

David Symondson from the Madsen Community Association, told the Commissioner that their region needs the stability of a renewable resource based economy.

They noted the lack of appropriate communication and transportation facilities in the region and brought to the Commissioner's attention, the cost of servicing lots in the area.

"Everyone - governments, industry, southern Ontario, and foreign investors - seems to profit at the expense of the northern areas," they said.



## RED LAKE BOARD OF EDUCATION

Mr. Wayne Seller, speaking for the Red Lake Board of Education, told the Commission that "in his experiences, elected people at the second and third levels of government expect local people to be able to act and produce overnight those facilities required to carry out plans that have taken literally years to formulate."

"Before your Commission becomes inundated with the problems and concerns of numerous groups and individuals throughout the formal hearings next spring, we would ask that you be sensitive to the needs of the elected school board officials".



*Charlotte Montgomery, Toronto Star and Myengen Ningewance, Lac Seul*

## KEN McCLOUD, Red Lake Businessmen's Association

Mr. Ken McCloud, President of the Red Lake Businessmens Association, called upon the Ontario government to build a road link direct to Winnipeg via Warner Lake.

"To promote business in municipalities in our northwest," he said, "we must have people, and therefore in the initial planning stages, favourable access to and from these communities is essential to their progress."

The Red Lake/Balmertown area is more or less isolated, he said, noting that it is 108 miles from Red Lake to the Trans-Canada Highway and 310 miles from there to downtown Winnipeg.

"Since all of the business places here do 80% of their business with Winnipeg wholesale firms, we definitely need a direct road westward to Warner Lake and Winnipeg."

## DAVID MEADOWS, Red Lake Businessmen's Association

Mr. David Meadows, a lawyer from Red Lake, called on the Commissioner to look into the implications of a provincial government ruling under the Mining Tax Act which he termed "the most pernicious piece of bureaucratic meddling that directly affects this area."

Under the ruling, mining corporations are no longer able to claim "social expenditures" as tax deductions.

"In these sparsely settled regions of northern Ontario," he said, "recreational facilities are in very short supply, as is housing. There is not a sufficient population base to enable local municipalities to assist in the same manner and to the same extent as would be true in more densely populated regions."

"The result of the ruling," he said, "would be to reduce available housing in northern Ontario, reduce corporate subsidization of recreational facilities, and eliminate corporate funds as a source for future recreational facilities."

"The regulation would also," he said, "eliminate the incentive for mining operations to upgrade or maintain existing homes and bunk houses."

"As a consequence," he said, "the regulation would result in a decrease in the attractiveness of certain areas of northern Ontario as places to live in and would assist in keeping the population of northern Ontario low and transient."

"The regulation would," he suggested, "operate as yet another impediment to the economic viability of opening new mines in northern Ontario, and operate as yet one more reason for marginal mines to close."

Mr. Meadows described northern Ontario as "a colony" and suggested that the region receives very low levels of priority from the provincial government.



**EAR FALLS**

November 16, 1977

\*\*\*\*\*

**MINISTRY OF CORRECTIONAL SERVICES**

Officials of the Ministry of Correctional Services told the Royal Commission that the primary objective of their program was to improve the effectiveness of their programs in assisting native offenders.

The Ministry officials noted that native offenders form a disproportionate percentage of those persons placed on probation or admitted to correctional facilities.

Basic to the Ministry's approach, they said, has been the philosophy that "it is desirable to keep native offenders who reside in the north close to their home environment, relatives, friends and culture."

One of their concerns was that "a failure to provide an adequate social infrastructure alongside increased economic development of the region will inevitably bring the trouble home and result in greater social costs in the long run than if the necessary steps of prevention and counselling are built into the development process".

The officials noted that their programs were continually being revised and specifically drew the Commissioners attention to their new Community Resource Centre Program. Under the program native people who are currently incarcerated in southern Ontario are returned to the northern community, where they are expected to contribute to the economy. Each centre has a twofold aim: to work on the problem of alcohol abuse and to provide work, mainly in the pulp wood industry through arrangement with private entrepreneurs.

In concluding their remarks, the officials noted that they did not regard the Correctional Services Act as carved in stone and said that they looked forward to recommendations from the Commissioner on how amendments to it might be made.



*Ministry of Correctional Services  
F. Boden and C. Muddleston*

**WALTER PAPIEL**

Mr. Walter Papiel, introduced a brief which asked the Commission to investigate some of the negative impacts of tourism in wilderness areas.

He suggested that many of the tourists who use the area are not Canadians, and many do not contribute as much to the local economy as is thought.

"It is imperative that all walks of life in this area are assured of their rights. If the properties and agreements pertaining to the Native Segment is being exploited or violated then these must be protected; likewise the rights of any other segment of this society," he said.

**DR. HARRISON C. MAYNARD**

Dr. Harrison C. Maynard, told the Commission in Ear Falls that "I have yet to see a case of mercury damage to a human being, that is to say Minamata disease, and suggested that reports of mercury poisoning were the results of some "sensationalistic and under-researched media reports from southern Ontario journalists."

He suggested that government and industry together fund and conduct an all out research program to study and lick the mercury problem.

"The north welcomes industry," he said, "so long as they recognize that false expectations, the building of large inventories, the consequent let-down and the prospect of pollution must be forever disallowed."



## ONTARIO PROFESSIONAL FORESTERS ASSOCIATION

John Blair, President of the Ontario Professional Foresters Association, paid tribute to Treaty #9 for calling for an end to resource and environmental abuse and told the Commissioner that in the view of the Association "despite lavish projections, we are going backwards".

"The provincial record of forest management has resulted in a serious depletion of the forest resource and the forest land base south of 50°. For this reason the Ontario Professional Foresters Association is opposed to the expansion of forest harvesting and land use operations north of 50° under existing forest policy, statutes, programs and practices."

He told the Commissioner that according to Ministry of Natural Resources information, 1/3 of the area south of 50° currently being used for forestry is estimated to regenerate itself naturally, 1/3 is being reforested with varying degrees of success, and 1/3 is being removed from forest production through lack of regeneration.

"In addition" he said, "the forest land base in Ontario has been further eroded by as much as 30% during the last decade exclusively for single use purposes."

"We need," he said, "a complete reassessment of forestry management policy," and suggested that "the federal government, because it gets most of the revenue from this industry, must share in the cost of making the industry viable."

"There is an apparent indifference to the needs for healthy growing forests by politicians, senior civil servants, industrial leaders and the public."

### HUGH CARLSON

Mr. Hugh Carleson, a tourist operator, wild rice harvester and trapper, called for a moratorium on major development in northwestern Ontario until the work of the Commission is finished.

He also called for the development of a committee to act as an "ombudsman" to ensure that policies pertaining to development are strictly adhered to and that no irreversible damage is done to the environment.

## MINISTRY OF NATURAL RESOURCES

A spokesman for the Ministry of Natural Resources told the Hartt Commission that some of the policies relating to the mining industry in northwestern Ontario were inappropriate for the area.

"Our concern is the fact that many of the policies that are affecting mining are formulated by people, in what we would refer to as 'the central agencies' in Toronto...and yet they are making fairly important decisions and recommendations in respect to taxation policies and other major concerns that affect the north."

"It certainly concerns those of us that sit up here in the Ministry of Natural Resources that in some way or another we have to get these people out into the real world and let them know what it is all about."

The Ministry provided details of the mineable mineral deposits in the area, and concluded by saying that given the right economic conditions, the potential for the mining industry north of 50° was significant.

The officials outlined for the Commissioner the process of mining exploration and development and the services it provides for the private sector.

There was, they said, unavoidable conflict between certain policies relating, for example, to the wish to protect natural resources while at the same time wishing to develop the resources. They indicated that they were fully aware of the conflicts and in the process of trying to sort them out.



Ministry of Natural Resources,  
R. Riley and J. Anderson



EAR FALLS-PERRAULT FALLS CHAMBER  
OF COMMERCE

Mr. Bob Ahlers told the Commission in Ear Falls that although the Chamber of Commerce feels that, "industrial development in northwestern Ontario is essential to our future way of life, provided it is carried out properly".

"Basically, our whole future depends on more industry, and if this is done properly, then our future is assured."

However, he noted, "many decisions have been made by government and industry that have at times been detrimental to our way of thinking. This must not go on."

Referring specifically to the proposed pulp mill development in the area, Mr. Ahlers told the Commissioner that if the project should go ahead, it must be pollution free in all aspects of its operation.

"Controlled harvesting of trees is a must, and all logging roads must be carefully planned and the tourism industry consulted before any cutting of such roads".

"We insist that the cutting and harvesting be done in such a way as will not ruin the beauty and recreational use of the shoreline adjacent to our lakes and streams".

"Regrowth planning must definately be done in all cut-over areas as soon as feasible after proper tillage. Any deviation from these plans would have a serious impact on our acceptance of any industrial development in the future".

FRED BERGMAN

"The people of northwestern Ontario are appalled at the attitudes of a great many southern people of this province when trees are mentioned," Fred Bergman, of Ear Falls, told the Commission.

"It must be realized that when sections of timber reach maturity we have a number of choices at our disposal. We can harvest these trees, let them burn in forest fires, or just rot and be blown down by the wind," he said.

Noting that the issues before the Commission were complex he said, "regardless of what your decisions will be, some people will win and gain and some people will lose and be hurt."

ALEX ROSENTHAL



Mr. Alex Rosenthal, speaking for himself and his wife, told the Commissioner that "if Canadians are to consider the small town way of life worth preserving, they must plan for its present conservation".

"Conservation has not become a way of life and it must if mankind is to live through the 20th century, unblemished by his own lust for technological development beyond his comprehension and control."

\*\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*

NOTICE OF  
RESCHEDULED PUBLIC MEETINGS

MOOSONEE: Monday December 19th  
James Bay Education Centre  
2:00 - 5:00 p.m.  
7:30 - 10:30 p.m.

MOOSE  
FACTORY: Tuesday December 20th  
Moose Factory Community  
Centre,  
Commencing at 9:30 a.m.

\*\*\*\*\*



\*\*\*\*\*

NOTICE OF  
INITIAL MEETINGS  
IN TORONTO

In response to requests by both southern and northern groups and individuals, the Commission will be holding public meetings in Toronto to allow southern residents to express views to the Commission on matters relating to the Commission's terms of reference. These meetings will also provide the opportunity for opinions to be presented on the issues the Commission should address, the roles it should play, and the manner in which its inquiries should be conducted.

DATE - December 15,16, 1977.

LOCATION - North Auditorium, Ontario Institute for Studies in Education, 252 Bloor St. W., Toronto, Ontario.

TIME - 11:00 a.m. - 1:00 p.m.

2:30 p.m. - 5:00 p.m.

7:30 p.m. - 10:00 p.m.

If you wish further information on the Commission or the scheduling of presentations, please contact the Commission.

\*\*\*\*\*

---

If you have any comments about this issue of North of 50, or if you have any suggestions for future issues, we would like to know. Please write to: North of 50

Royal Commission on the Northern  
Environment  
55 Bloor Street West  
Suite 801  
Toronto, Ontario.

---



## SUBMISSION DEPOSITORIES

KENORA	Kenora Public Library, 24 Main St.
SIOUX LOOKOUT	Sioux Lookout Public Library
DRYDEN	Dryden Public Library, 36 Van Horne Ave.
EAR FALLS	Ear Falls Twp. Public Library
TIMMINS	Timmins Public Library, 236 Algonquin Blvd. E.
MOOSE FACTORY ISLAND	Moose Factory Island, Angus Memorial Library
GERALDTON	Geraldton Centennial Public Library, 405 2nd St. W.
RED LAKE	Red Lake Twp. Public Library
BALMERTOWN	Balmertown Improvements District, Public Library
NAKINA	Nakina Improvement District, Public Library
IGNACE	Ignace Public Library, McLeod St.
MOOSONEE	Moosonee Community Centre Library, James Bay Educational Centre
WINDSOR	Windsor Public Library, 850 Ouellette Ave.
KITCHENER	Kitchener Public Library, 85 Queen St. N.
OTTAWA	Ottawa Public Library, 120 Metcalfe St.
KINGSTON	Kingston Public Library, 240 Bagot St.
THUNDER BAY	Thunder Bay Public Library, 216 Brodie St.
SUDBURY	Sudbury Public Library, 74 MacKenzie St.
SAULT STE. MARIE	Sault Ste. Marie Public Library, 50 East St.
LONDON	London Public Library, 305 Queens Ave.
PETERBOROUGH	Peterborough Public Library, 510 George St. N.
HAMILTON	Hamilton Public Library, 52 James St. S.
TORONTO	Royal Commission on the Northern Environment Library, Room 801, 55 Bloor St. W.  Legislative Library, Queen's Park Toronto Public Library, Social Sciences Section 789 Yonge St.



# NORTH OF 50

A digest of events and submissions relating to the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment.

*Prepared by William J. Thompson Associates Ltd. for the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment, and distributed by the Commission as a public service.*

SUITE 801 • 55 BLOOR STREET WEST • TORONTO • ONTARIO • M4W 1A7

ISSUE #2 - Dec. 21/77

## INTRODUCTION TO NORTH OF 50

The Royal Commission on the Northern Environment is holding a series of informal "Information gathering" meetings in a number of communities near or north of 50° and in Toronto in November and December of 1977.

One purpose of these meetings is to gather information about the north, its people, its communities and resources by way of submissions from government departments, northern communities, northern residents and a wide range of organizations and enterprises with experience and knowledge of the north of Ontario. The Commission is also hearing submissions relating to the issues it should address, the roles it should play and the manner in which its inquiries should be conducted.

This newsletter, North of 50, is part of the public participation and education program sponsored by the Commission.

Four issues of North of 50, published in November, December and January, will provide a succinct digest of submissions presented and events which occurred during the initial meetings. This newsletter should help you understand the concerns and issues relating to the north.

Contained in this second issue of North of 50 are abstracts of submissions heard at the public meetings in Timmins, Geraldton and Nakina during the weeks of November 21 and November 28 1977.

If you wish to read or consult the text of any of the submissions to the Commission, you will find listed on the back page of this issue the public libraries where submissions will be deposited as soon as possible for public reference.

### **TIMMINS**

November 23 & 24, 1977

\*\*\*\*\*



## MINISTRY OF AGRICULTURE AND FOOD

Mr. G. D'Aoust & Mr. N. Tarlton with the Ministry of Agriculture & Food, detailed for the Commissioner the history of agriculture in the northern regions of the province, and outlined the nature of programs which the Ministry provides.

They told the Commissioner that land on Moose Factory Island, land at Attawapiskat, and some land north of Kenora showed promising agricultural potential and that as transportation and economic costs increase the region might see some agricultural development.

They noted, however, that it would be important to study the social implications of such development, as well as the cost benefit aspects.

## UNORGANIZED COMMUNITIES ASSOCIATION OF NORTHERN ONTARIO

Mr. Gerard Violette, speaking for the Unorganized Communities Association of Northern Ontario, called on the Commission to launch a study into the history of 80 communities in northern Ontario which have suffered economic decline as a result of removal of a single industry.

The Commission could try to determine what happened when industry left these towns, and what government might have done to lessen the economic hardships of the people who lived there.

"The Association is not against development, but it is against development which proceeds at the expense of the environment or of the people who will be affected by the development", he said.

## TIMMINS-PORCUPINE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE



"We wish to live in a community of life and vitality, not a ghost town. Therefore, we encourage exploration and development of resources, Mr. John Huggins speaking for the Timmins - Porcupine Chamber of Commerce told the Commission.

"Orderly development of resources is likely to increase the cashflow, investment, employment and population of the region. Should no further resources be developed, or should the present mineral and forest industries be subject to unreasonable regulations, our industry and our region will suffer the effects of competition from foreign, less-regulated competitors who can consequently deliver at lower market prices."

"Loss of jobs would mean a decline in needs for services, closure of stores, warehouses, schools, loss of investment and deterioration of property."

Speaking of the proposed development of lignite resources at Onakawana, the Chamber of Commerce stated "to argue that this project be delayed until the completion of your Commission's mandate would be unreasonable in view of energy shortages forecast. The state of the technology of this project, in our view, is sound and advanced - it is a solid project and is engineered on proven technology."

"We are not suggesting, by any means, a complete disregard for environmental consideration or an abandonment of resource conservation principles, but rather a balanced view, judged on the merits of each individual proposal."



## TIMMINS INDUSTRIAL COMMISSION

Mayor Doody of Timmins told the Commission that "Timmins, like most of its neighbouring communities from Georgian Bay to Hudson Bay, was developed by mining and lumbering...it lives by mining and lumbering, and it will die without them."

"Mining and lumbering companies will have to be given the opportunity to make profits to be converted into programs of expansion, exploration and development, to sustain a reasonable quality of life in northern Ontario."

He described the history of the area and the nature of problems facing the community, and talked about the prospects for the future.

"Although the area of natural resources would logically form the prime reason for development, the second objective would be the provision of an attractive environment as an alternative to the urban sprawls developing in the south."

## DOUGLAS PIMLOTTE

"It is very important to the long term interests of the Indian people and to the environment of northern Ontario that you make an intense effort to determine potential demands during the next 50 years for energy production on the five major northern rivers," Mr. Douglas Pimlotte told the Commission.

"Your inquiry should develop a series of cost benefit analyses of water resource projects, taking into account not only direct economic components but also social, cultural and environmental components in a realistic way."

Mr. Pimlotte observed that during the next decade, major proposals will be made for the development of the hydro electric potential of one or more of the five major rivers of northern Ontario.

He then detailed for the Commissioner the nature of and quantities of pollutants which are put into these river systems by the pulp and paper industry, and suggested that the Commission needed a broader mandate to investigate the impact on the total river systems effected by industry located south of the 50th parallel.

## TOWN OF KAPUSKASING

Maurice D schamps, a spokesman for the Town of Kapuskasing, called on the Commission to avoid tabling a final report until a strategy plan had been developed for "that region of northeastern Ontario which lies north of Highway 11".

He further suggested that the Commission delineate which natural resources are currently in use, establish what further resource potential exists in the area and indicate those areas where long range development beyond a 20 year period is likely to take place.

In calling for a development plan of northern Ontario, Mr. D schamps suggested that once the plan had been proposed by the Commission, it should not be able to be amended "simply by a provincial government decision".

"Our future lies in tourism. Tourism development which makes use of existing facilities or assets should receive first priority over any other industrial or commercial development."

## CANADIAN WILDLIFE SERVICE

Mr. Bruce Switzer of the Canadian Wildlife Service told the Commission that "it's only a matter of time until resources are developed", and indicated that the Canadian Wildlife Service was therefore doing an environmental baseline study, which could be used to track the impact on wildlife of future developments.

He also told the Commission that the Ontario Wildlife Service was looking for environmentally sensitive areas, and indicated that if a pipeline came through the area, they would be in a position to be able to suggest re-alignments to avoid these environmentally sensitive spots.

He also suggested that the Commission's scientific advisors might wish to access their data, and invited them to do so.

## MINISTRY OF TREASURY ECONOMICS & INTERGOVERNMENTAL AFFAIRS

"Development potentials and issues in the remote north must be examined in light of the total needs of the province and its economy", Mr. A. Stevenson of the Ministry of Treasury, Economics and Intergovernmental Affairs told the Commission in Timmins.

"The limited amount of development to date does not imply that the north of 50° area can or should be considered in isolation from the rest of Ontario. Indeed, current forestry and mining activities in the area are closely related to the economic base of a number of northern communities lying south of the 50th parallel. This interdependency extends to the rest of the province as well, and it is very conceivable that in the future development in the north of 50° area will have a significant effect on the economic well-being of Ontario as a whole."

After explaining to the Commissioner the role of the Ministry, Mr. Stevenson suggested that the Commission should view development north of 50° from a positive perspective, and said that he hoped the Commission would explore methods for facilitating the area's future development potential to the benefit of the people of the region and the province as a whole.

Among the development issues which he felt might be important to the Commission was the whole question of the economic prospects of the area, the benefits that development can bring to local communities, and the financial and organizational implications of the development of new townsites.

Also cited were the question of disentangling federal and provincial government responsibilities in the north, particularly as they impact on status Indians, and the need to create an atmosphere of investor confidence by minimizing administrative uncertainty.

He also suggested the Commission would wish to investigate the impact of the Polar Gas proposal to bring a natural gas pipeline through northern Ontario, and observed that the pipeline proposal could involve major issues in connection with native claims.

## CANADIAN ASSOCIATION IN SUPPORT OF THE NATIVE PEOPLES



Ann Marshall, speaking for the Canadian Association in Support of Native Peoples, told the Commissioner "it is imperative that native organizations have the opportunity to participate in the Commission on an equal basis with all other parties, and they must have the time and resources needed to present their case".

"The Commission should give full consideration to the demands of native groups regarding the scope and process of the inquiry as outlined in their submissions, and community hearings should be held throughout the north."

"In addition, the Commission should involve citizens throughout the province through the addition of both preliminary hearings and community hearings in the south, during the life of the Commission", she stated.

"The public needs to be encouraged to participate," she noted, and suggested that the Commission should get involved in circulating information about its mandate, the process and the issues as well as providing wide levels of funding for research.

She argued that the Commission should be performing an educational function, and suggested that the Commission itself should fund the development of materials of a non-technical nature for general public and classroom use.

"We strongly support the native position and request that you recommend a halt to the assessment processes on development projects north of 50° until your Commission has completed its task", she said.

CASNP is a national voluntary citizen organization which works to promote public awareness and understanding of native rights and objectives.



## CHIEF ANDY RICKARD

"The Indian problem is in fact a social problem, perpetuated by technology," according to Chief Andy Rickard of Treaty #9.

"Indians are not against development, and are concerned about developing employment opportunities," he told the Commissioner, "but they also regard it as their God-given right to survive and maintain the environment."

The problem facing the Commission, he said, "was to reflect and create a forum in Ontario" whereby native people, municipalities, chambers of commerce and other groups could make their feelings known.

Both the federal and provincial government do not seem to really care for the Indian people, and the Indian people do not trust the two levels of government.

"Once you have heard from everyone, you will conclude that all is not well in this part of the country".

Chief Rickard categorically rejected the notion that his people had been consulted about the Onakawana project, and drew to the Commissioner's attention the dual role played by the Ministry of Natural Resources.

"They are supposed to be, in theory and in practice, protecting the natural resources, but they are in fact assisting in the exploitation of those resources".

The Chief made it clear that his people did not trust the environmental assessment processes which currently exist and suggested that for Indians to trust the government was analogous to "asking Colonel Saunders to babysit our chickens."

Trust, he said, has to be earned.

"We support development, but it must be controlled development, designed to enhance environmental protection".

## MICHAEL PATRICK

Native people who signed Treaty #9 were told that "as long as the sun shall shine and the grass grow, the Treaty will stand," according to Michael Patrick, an Elder of Treaty #9, who told the Commissioner that promises made in the Treaty have been ignored.

"Native people used the land wisely. We were its custodians".

He told the Commissioner that his people were not against development, but felt threatened by it, and were afraid that development would destroy them.

"Major development could upset the balance of nature".

## CHIEF GEORGE BATTISTE

Chief George Battiste, of the Batchewana band, told the Commissioner about the history and lifestyle of his band, and the changes that had come about as a result of the development of roads through the area.

Tourists had followed the roads, he noted, and today the band is unable to pursue its traditional pursuits.

The game warden "won't let us fish and hunt."

## STANLEY SMITH

"Broken treaties and promises are our lot," Stanley Smith, a native American from Oklahoma told the Commission.

"When an Indian speaks, he speaks from his heart", he told the Commissioner, noting that "a whiteman's talk is like butter - smooth and pretty - but in their minds, there is war."

He recounted for the Commissioner details of the history of land use in Oklahoma, and how development had impacted on wildlife, and the lifestyles of the people who lived in the area.

He asked the Commissioner to "give the Indian some room in his land", and called on the Commissioner to "help us".

## PROJECT NORTH

Karmel Taylor-McCullum, speaking for Project North, told the Commission that "unless the most stringent safeguards are built into your preliminary rulings, the integrity of your inquiry could be severely compromised, as government and industry continue to develop and implement plans for the resources of the north with little or no reference to this Royal Commission. This must not be allowed to happen".

"For these reasons, Mr. Commissioner, we have consistently stressed the need for a moratorium on all major resource developments until certain conditions are met".

Project North is an inter-church group concerned with native peoples and northern development, sponsored by the Anglican Church of Canada, the Canadian Conference of Catholic Bishops and five other major church groups.

Project North indicated it was concerned that the work of the Commission not be diminished in any way. "There must not be any attempts by governments to develop policies or initiate other hearings of whatever variety...bureaucratic task forces, mini inquiries, boards, regulatory hearings or whatever...that would confuse potential participants in your Royal Commission into thinking they were taking part in the future planning of northern development."

They called on the Commissioner to hold meetings in every northern community, and to take Commission hearings to southern Ontario as well.

Project North supports the views of Grand Council Treaty #9, and believes that time is essential for them to secure an adequate measure of control over their future development as a people.

"We believe the native people of Treaty #9 and Treaty #3 are giving a message to their fellow Canadians. The core of that message is that we rearrange the priorities and values of our industrial system".

## COCHRANE/TIMISKAMING WORKING GROUP ON THE DEVELOPMENTALLY HANDICAPPED

J.H. Drysdale, speaking for the Cochrane/Timiskaming Working Group on the Developmentally Handicapped, told the Commission that any growth or development in the James Bay area must take into consideration the needs of the developmentally handicapped, a group whose needs have not been met in the past.

"There are no facilities for the developmentally handicapped adult in the James Bay area, and limited facilities for the children".

"It is the policy of the Ministry of Community and Social Services to bring about the normalization of the mentally retarded, and to give them the opportunity to live as normal a life as possible."

## NORTHERN COLLEGE OF APPLIED ARTS AND TECHNOLOGY

The James Bay area needs an integrated adult education service, J.H. Drysdale, President of the Northern College of Applied Arts and Technology told the Commission, and further development in the James Bay area must be integrated with academic and vocational training.

"Education cannot be viewed as a matter of expediency but should be developed in conjunction with an overall plan in co-operation with the Indian people, provincial and federal government departments, volunteer agencies and the church."

The proposal to place an adult Indian educational and training centre in James Bay had been brought forward in the past, but had not been implemented.

The Board of Directors of Northern College are seeking to assist the Indian people in the development of their own programs in their own facilities, and would do so using native administrative staff and faculty.



## ONTARIO NEW DEMOCRATIC PARTY CAUCUS

"In the absence of an economic policy for the north the government has put itself in the position of having to accept any project or proposal that comes along on the pretext of creating jobs, because something is better than nothing," Mr. J. Foulds & Mrs. M. Bryden, speaking on behalf of the Ontario New Democratic Party caucus, told the Commission.

However, "isolated piecemeal development has never been, and never will be a satisfactory answer for the north".

Mr. Foulds & Mrs. Bryden told the Commissioner that it was the responsibility of his inquiry to set out a new overall procedure for the co-ordinated and rational development of northern Ontario.

Noting that one cannot separate or isolate the social, cultural or economic fabric of northern Ontario artificially by a line of latitude, they called on the Commission to interpret as broadly as possible the phrase in its mandate "north or generally north of the 50th parallel of north latitude".

"If the task before the Commission is to be successfully completed it must have the confidence and participation of all those affected by northern development. We recommend, therefore, that along with formal hearings there must be informal gatherings in local communities where people can feel free to express their concerns in a non-threatening way."

They also called for southern hearings.

Mrs. Bryden & Mr. Foulds called on the Commission to make it as simple as possible for people to express themselves in the hearings and meetings, and urged the Commissioner to ensure that adequate funding was made available to non-profit constituent groups who might wish to make a contribution.



## ONTARIO MINING ASSOCIATION

The Commission must not be seen by itself and others to impose a delay on, or constitute a prohibition against ongoing exploration and development in northern Ontario during the period of hearings and deliberations," Mr. J. Hughes & Mr. J. Ridout, speaking for the Ontario Mining Association, told Justice Hartt.

In addition, he asked, "in order not to jeopardize development already underway we urge the Commission to specify that where applicable, their recommendations apply to future development only".

The Association provided the Commissioner with details of mines in the northern Ontario area, their location, minerals produced, daily tonnage and employment.

The Association, which represents 41 producing companies, pointed out that Ontario's present mineral production is worth over \$2.6 billion annually, which amounts to \$311.00 for each person in the province.

The eight producing mines located in the far north contribute about 2,000 jobs.

"The special socio-economic concerns of the north should be taken into account and intelligently balanced against environmental considerations."

The Association also stated that there was considerable untapped electric generating capacity in northern Ontario, and urged that this potential be developed as necessary to meet the needs for electrical energy in the area.

## GILBERT FARRIS

Gilbert Farris, an elder speaking for Treaty #9, told the Commission how two different Ministries can develop policies which collide with each other, even unintentionally.

He said the most southerly point of James Bay is considered an excellent goose hunting area, and attracts many hunters from the south.

The Ministry of Tourism encourages goose hunting which provides a considerable income for Indians in the area. However, Mr. Farris noted, sometimes people from the Wildlife Branch of the Ministry of Natural Resources inadvertently interfere with the hunting by stirring up the geese in the process of counting them.

## DR. JOHN SPENCE

Dr. John Spence, talking on behalf of Treaty #9, told the Commission that the proposal by Onakawana Development Limited to strip mine lignite reserves would bring only limited advantages - jobs and unneeded electrical generation - but many disadvantages and hidden costs, which would have to be borne by those who live in the north.

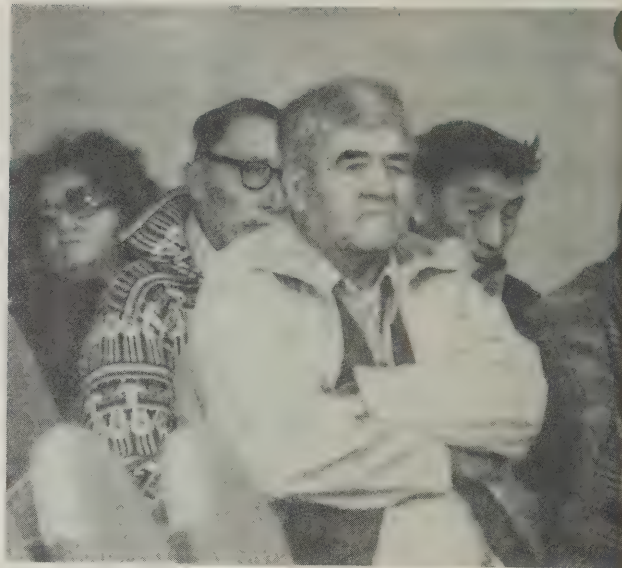
"In spite of the hopes of the proponent, native people do not have the skills or inclination for meaningful participation in this type of economic development. Employment and other returns to them in this resource development, would be minimal."

Noting aspects of the development which he felt Onakawana Development Ltd. had glossed over, he pointed out that the one thousand kilowatt power plant cooling requirements would be enormous, and the entire flow of the Abitibi River might be required for cooling. Large amounts of chlorine contaminated thermal effluent could be released, he noted.

Water quality downstream could undergo a severe decline for the life of the project, he suggested, and noted that if sulphur is not scrubbed from the stack emissions from the plant it would contribute to the acidification of the atmosphere and increase the acid rain and snow burden that falls over northern Ontario and Quebec. Dr. Spence charged that the company's "rosy picture of regenerating vegetation and wildlife is at best an experimental possibility".

In calling for a full inquiry into the development proposal, he noted that additional hidden costs could include special concessions, government contributions to the infrastructure of the development such as roads, transmission lines, job training programs, project monitoring surveillance and rehabilitation.

He noted that the terms of reference of the Onakawana Impact Assessment under the terms of the Assessment Act were going to be set in the immediate future by government officials, and told the Commissioner that Ontario Environmental Assessment Act hearings are not an adequate forum to investigate the economic, social, cultural and environmental impact of such a development. "Your Commission, I submit, could be".



*Treaty #9 Elders*

---

## ONTARIO TRAPPERS ASSOCIATION

---

Mr. H.A. Lalonde speaking for the Ontario Trappers Association told the Commissioner that Ontario fur production exceeded an estimated \$11 million in the year 1976/77, and accounted for approximately 1/4 of Canada's fur production.

14% of Ontario's overall harvest was produced in northern Ontario.

Noting that many trappers consume the meat from the animals taken, Mr. Lalonde noted that according to Ministry of Natural Resource estimates replacement value of meat taken amounts to over \$2.5 million annually.

The value of the Ontario fur harvest, by the time it reaches the retail store, adds an estimated \$30 million to the provincial economy.

"We must exercise great caution in developing the north so as not to disturb the balance of nature, and to ensure a healthy animal population which will enable the native and northern trapper to maintain his culture and heritage, and to ensure that he has the opportunity to continue as his ancestors did in their way of life."



## COCHRANE BOARD OF TRADE

The proposal to develop the lignite field at Onakawana has the strong support of the Cochrane Board of Trade, Talson Rody told the Commission.

He reviewed for the Commissioner the economic history of the area and concluded "the economic picture in the general Cochrane to Moosonee area is not particularly bright."

"We believe that this proposed development at Onakawana is almost literally a godsend to the people of Moosonee, Cochrane and other communities in the area" he said.

He told the Commission that even in the worst case the development would provide badly needed economic benefits for at least 40 years. Arrangements could be made when the area is depleted for financial or other assistance for training and relocation of workers and their families.

He referred the Commissioner to the "Report of Task Force Onakawana" prepared for the Ministry of Environment in 1973, and noted that the Task Force concluded that the proposed site of the development at Onakawana is poor in forest, soil, wildlife and other resources, and provided that adequate safeguards were taken, there would be no permanent or unacceptable environmental damage caused by the project.

"We do not join those who wish us to commit economic suicide by forbidding all development. We too are part of the environment, and claim the right to a reasonable economic existence", he said, noting that development must be carried out with proper regard for the social and economic needs of local communities and for the protection and restoration of the natural environment.

## ONTARIO FEDERATION OF ANGLERS & HUNTERS - ZONE 3

Mr. Brad Sloan speaking for the Federation of Anglers and Hunters, Zone 3, told the Commissioner that his existing terms of reference, which restrict the Commission to an examination of the area "north or generally north" of 50° latitude call into question the good faith of the government which appointed the Commission.

The Association would like to see the mandate enlarged to include an examination of environmental impacts north of 46° latitude, or north of Highway #17.

Most people in northern Ontario, he suggested, regard northern Ontario as extending considerably south of the 50th parallel.

Speaking of issues which were of immediate concern to the Association, he noted that the Ministry of Natural Resources and forest products industry have been haggling for some time over harvesting techniques, while continuing with clear-cut harvesting methods.

"This is not the way to harvest for food, forest and game management," he suggested, and called for the end of clear-cutting policies and an institution of 'managed yield' approaches.

He also expressed admiration for the Ministry of Natural Resources field staff, but noted that it was impossible for them to do their job adequately because they lack local autonomy and are understaffed.

He told the Commission that 3 men cover a territory of 88,000 sq. miles.

## ONTARIO MINISTRY OF REVENUE

"The price of gasoline at retail in many northern communities is often as low as or lower than the price in Toronto or southwestern Ontario."

Spokesmen for the Ministry of Revenue told the Commission that in the opinion of the branch, prices in the north can be more affected by the lack of competition and low throughput than by higher transportation costs, except for very remote locations.

The observations were made by Michael O'Doud, as he tabled a detailed brief which explained the role of the Ministry, and the nature of the acts it administers in northern Ontario.

## MR. JACK DIAMOND

Mr. Jack Diamond, speaking for Chief Jim Diamond of the Abitibi Band, told the Commissioner that as a result of the intrusion of roads through his trapline area his cabin has been vandalized. He suggested there should be some kind of security on forest roads to stop vandalism and theft.

He told the Commissioner that as a result of logging operations, the forestry company had built a road "right over my cabin, bulldozed my trails, destroyed my traps," and interfered with a river which was his source of transportation to James Bay.

"Companies and government should consult with Indian people before they do anything to our land".

## CHIEF RONALD BOISSONEAU

Chief Ronald Boissoneau, speaking for the Garden River Indian Reserve called upon the Commission to look into the question of unextinguished Indian interests in land surrendered prior to 1924, and to look into the Canada-Ontario Lands Agreement of 1924.

The Chief noted that attempts had been made to renegotiate the agreement in 1959 and again in 1967, and several times thereafter, but the attempts had been unsuccessful. Although the agreement was negotiated and signed in 1924, it was without Indian participation of any kind, he said.

"The 1924 agreement is a major obstacle in the path of native people regaining control of their land, their economy and their lives. It prevents us from regaining the land base we require in order to build our economy".

It was the policy of the government in the late 19th and early 20th centuries to encourage surrender of land. "Once reserve land has been surrendered, it is impossible for an Indian Band in Ontario to again acquire that land, even though it remains in the hands of the Crown".

Various Native organizations in Ontario have made several efforts to have the land agreement renegotiated. "Yet all our efforts have been met with government inaction of one kind or another".

## MATTAGAMI RESERVE - JUNIOR BAND COUNCIL

Barbara Naveau of the Mattagami Junior Band Council told the Commission that the young people of Mattagami are concerned about the future of the reserve.

She told the Commissioner that the Ministry of Natural Resources plans to open twelve additional lots for cottages across the lake from the reserve and have not asked the native people for permission to do so.

She noted that too many lots have already been made available to tourists who pollute the water with cans, beer bottles, general garbage, and gas and oil from motor boats.

The cottagers also use reserve lands for access to their cottage lots.

She told the Commissioner that there had been considerable prospecting on band property, and that young people were concerned about the possibility of a mining development in the area, and the impact it would have on the environment.

"Sometimes we feel that the government and most white people feel that Indians do not exist", Barbara Naveau said, and asked "must we always live in the background?"

## CHIEF WILLIS MCKAY

Chief Willis McKay of the Mattagami Reserve recounted the experience of his people in dealing with government and development.

He noted that when a road was pushed through the area it brought native people access to better health services, but also problems associated with tourism. "We were able to catch fish whenever we wanted, but now we are lucky if we can get a good meal of fish. When we began feeling the influence of the outside world, our cultural and traditional ways began slowly disappearing."

He told the Commissioner that with the loss of wildlife, livelihood, and traditional ways his people began to turn to alcohol. This past spring his people had learned that there was mercury contamination of pike and pickerel from the Mattagami River, but did not know where the mercury was coming from.

"The Band Council had been working hard at trying to solve its own problems".



CANADIAN ENVIRONMENTAL LAW  
ASSOCIATION

## SPRUCE FALLS PAPER COMPANY

"If the Commission is to fill its proper role its independence must be assured and must be obvious", a spokesman for the Canadian Environmental Law Association told Justice Hartt. "The Commission must be extremely well funded and its staff must be independent of any known interest groups."

The Association argued that the geographical terms of reference should not be broadened, but that rather there should be a separate Royal Commission or a second study to deal with the area between the 46th and 50th parallels.

They called for a moratorium on all large-scale northern development during the Commission's hearings.

The moratorium, they said, must affect all projects, except those that are substantially underway and well past the preparatory or planning stage.

Noting that southern residents must have equal access to the hearings, they called on the Commissioner to hold hearings in southern Ontario.

They outlined their views on how the hearings should be conducted, suggesting there should be a pre-hearing inquiry prior to formal hearings to focus the attention of the Commission and the participants on all relevant issues and evidence to be introduced. Formal hearings should use an adversarial procedure, they suggested.

Access to information and documents was essential for all participants, they argued, and urged the Commissioner to adopt a variety of steps which would ensure that information would be readily available.

"The Commissioner must use the power of subpoena wherever necessary to ensure all relevant evidence, in any form, is presented for consideration", they said.

Mr. J. Ingram, of the Spruce Falls Paper Company, told the Commissioner the company employs more than 2,300 people, and has a payroll in excess of \$32 million.

The yearly production capacity at Spruce Falls is 345,000 tons of newsprint, 70,000 tons of bleached sulphite pulp, and 44 million board feet of lumber.

In addition, the company operates a hydro electric generating station at Smokey Falls, as well as a water filtration plant and small hydro electric generating station on the Kapuskasing River adjacent to the mill.

Mr. Ingram told the Commissioner of the development of the mill and the history of its work, and reviewed the company's current operation. The company holds 6,291 square miles of timberland under a Crown Timber License and owns 289 square miles of timberland. "Over the past 50 years, 25% of the available productive acres of the limits have been logged. New forests are already established on the majority of the cut-over areas. In the case of the earliest cuts, few laymen would today suspect they were observing second growth stands".

The company has embarked on a major program to improve the quality of effluent being discharged into the Kapuskasing River, Mr. Ingram reported, and has carried out an extensive study this summer to determine the waste assimilative capacity of the river.

In spite of operating and marketing disadvantages, the company has invested in excess of \$35 million in capital equipment to ensure continued viability of the operation.

According to the company, timber harvesting north of 50 would cause little, if any, social or cultural disruption because the area north of its Spruce Falls limits is virtually uninhabited at present. "In fact, the improved access provided by necessary logging roads would increase the options of people living in the area."

"Wise development of our forest resources can result in benefits to all, provided consultation proceeds the development."

## NORTHERN ONTARIO HERITAGE PARTY

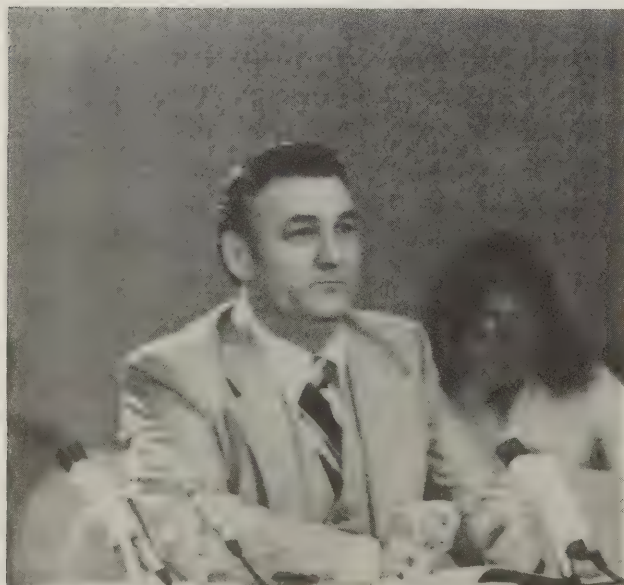
Mr. Ed Diebel, speaking for the newly-formed Northern Ontario Heritage Party, told the Commission that the people of northern Ontario have been waiting 50 years for a Royal Commission and described the Commissioner's responsibility as "tremendous".

Mr. Diebel said that he "strongly supports development" and that given good management, controlled development, and a good harvesting program, he supports Reed Limited or any other corporation that wants to develop north of the 50th parallel.

"We must understand that we are dealing with renewable resources, and must establish good management policies for these resources".

However, "we don't want any more pollution," he said, noting that pollution must be controlled at its source.

He called for the development of a new official plan, which would locate primary and secondary industry in the north and forbid the location of further steel mills, smelters or refineries in the south. Prime agricultural land should be preserved in southern Ontario, he said.



*Ed Diebel speaking in Timmins*

## CHIEF FRED NESHAWABIN

Chief Fred Neshawabin of the Brunswick House Band told the Commissioner that "what our people have suffered in terms of development has been nothing short of cultural genocide," and noted that "our people of Brunswick House Band in Chapleau have yet to recover from the lack of consideration given to them and their lands".

He told the Commissioner that under the terms of the Treaty signed in 1905, the Brunswick House Band was given 27 square miles at the northeast corner of Missinaibi Lake.

In 1925 the province of Ontario created the Chapleau Crown Game Reserve and prohibited all hunting and trapping activities within an area of 2,600 square miles. The Brunswick House Reserve was located in the middle of the area.

The Band was relocated several times, since Band members rely on hunting, trapping and fishing until in 1947 it was given a reserve 30 miles south of Chapleau in Mountbatten Township.

The Chief reported that the Band was never consulted about the new reserve, it was mostly swamp, with no lakes or rivers within or near its boundaries, he said.

In 1973 the Band moved again to its current location.

A portion of the Band's original reserve in Missinaibi Lake forms part of the Missinaibi Lake Park. The Commission was informed that the Band has recently presented a land claim to the provincial government.



## THE PROSPECTOR'S AND DEVELOPER'S ASSOCIATION

"If the Ontario Government is serious in its intention to get mining going again, bold new initiatives will have to be considered", a spokesman for the Prospector's and Developer's Association told the Commission.

"The present mining tax structure in Ontario is based on the premise that the conditions that existed when mining prices were high in 1974 would continue. Prices in recent years of many minerals mined in Ontario have for the most part declined. As a result exploration expenditures, apart from uranium, have been drastically decreased."

Inflation and environmental regulations have increased the cost of new developments by a factor of 500% over the past 15 years, he said.

The Association is concerned over recent changes in the federal and provincial tax systems which, they say, have resulted in a confusing and inhibiting array of tax systems, and which result in it being unlikely that an investor will earn a reasonable rate of return over a complete business cycle.

"The level of exploration and new mine development has drastically declined and any form of growth is grinding to a halt".

The Association suggested that in looking to the future of native people the Commissioner should keep two factors in mind. Firstly, the native segment of the Canadian population is increasing both in absolute numbers and in percentage terms, and secondly, the vast territory in Ontario north of 50 is incapable of supporting its present population, much less the future population, in traditional pursuits of hunting and gathering.

"Our native people merit a greater voice and a greater responsibility in determining their future. Our culture must make room for theirs, and our society must make a meaningful place for them".

## ONTARIO HYDRO

Ontario Hydro's long range plans do not specifically include the development of the Onakawana lignite deposits nor any of the potential hydroelectric sites in northern Ontario, John Dobson told the Commission.

Mr. Dobson indicated that feasibility studies relating to the lignite deposits are in progress and are continually being reviewed.

A study completed in 1973 indicated that electricity from Onakawana would be somewhat more expensive than a U.S. coal-fired alternative, and far more expensive than a nuclear plant.

A joint federal-provincial government proposal to divert the Attawapiskat, Winisk and White Clay rivers into the Albany, and to reverse the flow of the Ogoki and Lake St. Joseph diversions into the Albany river had been evaluated as environmentally disruptive and too costly.

Ontario Hydro estimates that the costs of generating electricity from such diversions would be about four times the economic break-even.

Proposed developments on the Attawapiskat and Winisk rivers have not proven economic, he said. There are seven potentially economic sites on the Severn River which are being examined in more detail.

A new plant at Maynard Falls has proven economic, as has an extension of the Ear Falls installation, and both will be recommended for implementation under the Environmental Assessment Act.

Additionally sites on the Moose, Mattagami and Abitibi drainage systems are being actively investigated for engineering and economic feasibility, and research into them will continue in 1978/79.

In addition Ontario Hydro is considering hydraulic installations at Bearskin, Fort Hope, Landsdowne House, Muskrat Dam, Sandy Lake, Webequie and Wunnuman Lake where diesel systems now operate. Three or four of the seven projects appear to be viable, he indicated.

It was Ontario Hydro's policy, he said, to submit proposed projects to environmental impact studies, if they have not already been approved in engineering and electronic terms.

"Before seeking government approvals, including environmental assessment, for any of our projects, further system studies and full discussion with the public will be required."

## ONAKAWANA DEVELOPMENT LIMITED

Mr. Olaf Wolff, speaking for Onakawana Development Limited, told the Commission that development of the lignite mines at Onakawana "should provide a unique opportunity for the native peoples in the Moosonee - Cochrane region to participate fully in the development of a new resource base, to acquire new skills, to stabilize family incomes and to enrich their lives by blending traditional cultures and modes of living with a modern enterprise".

The Commission was told that during its three-year construction and preproduction period an average of 300 persons would be employed at an annual payroll of over \$6 million.

Subsequently, a total of 200 persons would be required to mine and process the coal on a round-the-clock basis.

Mr. Wolff noted that development of the lignite resource would replace the need to import over 2 million tons of bituminous coal or 50 billion cubic feet of gas or nearly 280 million gallons of oil each year. "In terms of replacing coal imports alone," he said "the full utilization of this indigenous resource will save Ontario about \$2 billion in foreign exchange in its lifetime."

The development would have some positive environmental spinoffs, he suggested.

Noting that "it is generally agreed that the area that will be mined is not environmentally sensitive" and that waterfowl, fish and animal life is sparse, he indicated that as a result of the mining operations and subsequent levelling, "a much improved recreational area and wildlife refuge would be created than now exists at Onakawana".

"Land restoration is now part and parcel of modern surface mining".

Mr. Wolff went on to indicate that in the company's view "there are ample safeguards to the environment in present law, legislation and practice."

Environmental studies cost money, he pointed out, noting that "if pre-development study costs are exorbitant or too nebulous to measure, the developer will not undertake the project. If he does go ahead, those costs will ultimately be passed on to the consumer. In the case of Onakawana, this will be reflected in the higher cost of coal, or steam, or electric power."

Commenting on the problems faced by people who wish to undertake development in the north, Mr. Wolff said that "no responsible coal mining company today objects to pre-established standards or conditions, - at least they are measurable in terms of risk or project economic viability. The mining industry, however, cannot live with shifting or indefinite standards or conditions,...changing the rules of the game after the match is in progress or prolonged indecision on the rules before the match can begin."

He suggested that the environmental approval process should be made as decisive and as expeditious as possible arguing that "a single government agency, a single well-established procedure, and one jurisdiction for submissions, reports, hearings, and approvals would be of great benefit".



*Duncan Edwards and Olaf Wolff*



GERALDTON

November 28, 1977

\*\*\*\*\*



GEORGE MAREK

Mr. George Marek, a registered professional forester who has lived and worked in northern Ontario for the past 28 years, told the Commission that he has serious questions as to whether or not forest regeneration techniques used south of the 50th parallel would prove of any worth in the area north of the 50th parallel.

He told the Commissioner that reforestation is basically an agricultural approach which, in order to succeed, requires the use of pesticides, herbicides, fertilizers and other agricultural techniques to maintain productivity.

Northern ecosystems are fragile and cannot and should not be manipulated in this way, he said.

"Nothing could be further from the truth, more misleading to the general public, more damaging to forestry practices and the forest itself than the suggestion that the application of simplistic reforestation methods will suffice on sites which do not qualify for them."

YORK UNIVERSITY STUDY GROUP ON POLAR GAS

"The Commission is compelled to examine the Polar Gas project because some eleven native communities in northern Ontario will be affected by the development," members of the Polar Gas Case Study Group of the Faculty of Environmental Studies at York University told the Commission. Jan MacPherson and Greg Thompson outlined why, in their view, the processes of environmental assessment required by the National Energy Board and the Federal Environment Review Office are "inadequate, adhoc, and piecemeal".

"The entire Polar Gas Project could be examined after alternative approaches to development have been considered, and from the alternative process perspective which emerges. In this manner, the project could be assessed on the basis of the long-term socio-cultural goals of the region."

"The Commission must participate in the establishment and implementation of northern communities' strategies for self reliance and local enterprise before major developments such as the Polar Gas pipeline proceed", they said.

Ms. MacPherson & Mr. Thompson noted that key technical, environmental, social, economic, energy and political issues relating to the pipeline will require extensive examination, and that alternative environmental evaluation processes must be employed if the pipelines' full impact is to be understood. They suggested that consideration be given to recommending that separate provincial and federal hearings into the pipeline be delayed until the Commission has completed its findings, and that a moratorium be declared on northern development and planning processes in order that the Commission's findings not be prejudiced.

"The Commission is in the unique position of being able to view several different developments in concert with, not in isolation from, development issues".

## POLAR GAS

MILLIE BARRETT

Mr. I.B. MacOdrum, Counsel for Polar Gas Project, told the Commission that because the environmental and socio-economic impact of their proposed pipeline would be subject to two public reviews by the federal government, and because it was their understanding that it was neither the mandate nor the intent of the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment to assess the effects of specific projects north of the 50th parallel in Ontario, they would not appear as an advocate for the project in public hearings to be conducted by the Commission.

However Mr. MacOdrum indicated that Polar Gas would provide data on environmental and socio-economic matters in Ontario to the Commission.

Polar Gas is proposing to build a pipeline to deliver natural gas from the Melville Island area to a terminus in Ontario near Longlac. The pipeline will be approximately 2,300 miles in length, and will have a 42" diameter.

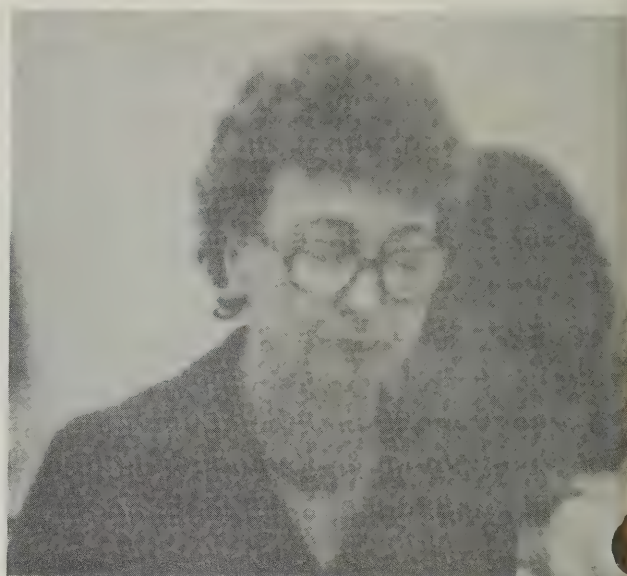
According to Polar Gas Project, construction procedures to be employed in laying the line through Ontario will be those proven through the initial construction and subsequent paralleling of the existing Trans-Canada Pipeline, which traverses the north-west part of the province.

"Over the past 20 years both summer and winter pipeline construction has been successfully carried out in areas similar to those to be crossed by the proposed pipeline."

During the five year construction period an average of 1,000 people will be required for pipe-laying related activities in Ontario, he said.

The company noted that it currently has underway a socio-economic study for the Ontario portion of the proposed route, that regional baseline studies are in progress and that community studies will begin shortly.

"In addition, Polar Gas remains willing to meet with communities and local and regional organizations, at their request, to provide information about the project and to discuss with them issues and concerns related to it."



"We are a colonial people living in a colonial hinterland", said Millie Barrett, a northerner making a personal submission.

"Queen's Park doesn't know what to do with us, but they try", she said, citing the Commission as an example. "There has been a comic parade of attempts to do something for us" she said, noting that most of the government policies for the area were highly inappropriate.

"Inappropriate policies have nothing to do with party politics but rather have to do with colonial hinterland administration by and for, a metropolis".

There was a growing demand for separatism in the area, not from Canada, but from Ontario. She said that she sensed a growing demand for northern Ontario to be treated on an equal status basis, as is the Yukon, and called it "a demand to be led into Canada".

Mrs. Barrett expressed concern at the way development has been carried out in the past. "You can't live for very long on top of the environment - you have to learn to live in it and with it. We have to stop raping this land and become married to it".

Northern Ontario was one of the few remaining relatively undamaged places in the world, she said, indicating that she did not want to see any development north of 50° until "we know for sure what we're doing."

"North of 50° is not for exploitation, it is for people."



## MINISTRY OF TRANSPORTATION AND COMMUNICATIONS

## CHIEF CHARLIE O'KEESE

Mr. J.C. Sherwood of the Ministry of Transportation and Communications told the Commission "it is the federal government that is responsible for air safety measures in the north", and noted that "we have opinions but no real clout".

MTC made their remarks while tabling a detailed brief which outlined the roles and responsibilities of the Ministry, particularly with regard to transportation services in the north.

Mr. Sherwood also indicated that there were no existing plans for major new roads in the north, although there is a plan to extend the road north from Pickle Lake.

MTC observed that virtually every northern community has requested an airstrip, and reported that fourteen northern airstrips were currently being developed, and consideration is being given to an additional six.

## JOHN EVANS

The lack of industrial development in the north is linked to the lack of adequate transportation, according to Mr. John Evans, member of Geraldton Town Council.

Mr. Evans noted the dwindling supply of southern agricultural land. Industry should be located in the north, he suggested, where the land is unsuitable for agriculture.

"Instead of building new towns and cities in southern Ontario why not relocate certain industries in existing towns in the north?" he asked.

Geraldton derives no taxes or royalties from trees that are cut in the area.

He noted that gasoline and heating fuels are expensive in northern Ontario yet transportation by automobile is virtually a necessity. Building materials are expensive, and the food prices in Geraldton rank third highest in Canada.

An Ontario Northland Railway link from northwest Ontario to southern Ontario would promote industrial growth in the northwest, and reduce the cost of goods in the northwest.



Members of the Fort Hope Band will no longer accept the \$4.00 a year annual payment to which they are entitled under the terms of Treaty #9.

Chief Charlie O'Keese, speaking for the band, told the Commissioner that band members felt that by accepting this "annual payoff" they might be seen to be in agreement with the terms of the treaty.

The treaty, which he described as "the greatest bribe in the history of all Anishnabe", illustrates "how dishonest the government has always been with the native people."

He urged the Commissioner to study the terms of the treaty in detail, noting that it was one of the most important documents linking the government of Canada and the native people together.

He told the Commissioner that his organization had sought the inputs of all band members, and that "my voice is only expressing the thoughts of many others."

Proposed developments were viewed by band members, he said, like "an approaching thunderstorm," indicating that members were particularly concerned about the prospect of the possible future flooding of land as a result of the construction of hydroelectric power dams.

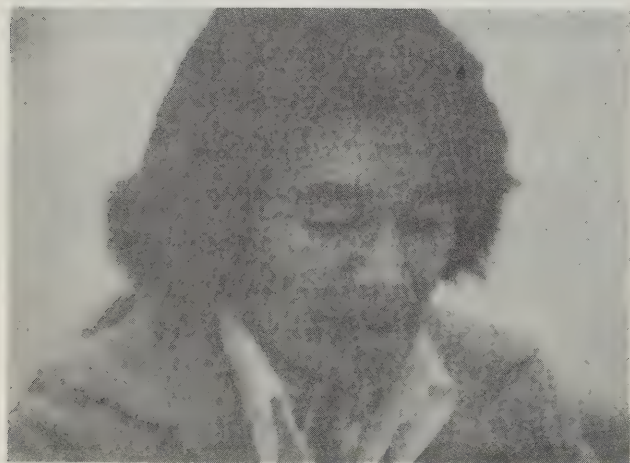
## NORDINORD BOREAL

Gilbert Heroux, a spokesman for Nordinord Boreal, told the Commission that the division of government, industry and labour into mutually exclusive interest groups was in part responsible for the conditions which necessitated the appointment of the Commission.

Northern input and leadership is essential to the development and execution of appropriate strategies for the north, he said, observing that the work of the Commission should allow northern interests to achieve a more appropriate degree of influence on future developments.

---

TOMMY MATTINAS AND  
MATHEW SUTHERLAND



*Matthew Sutherland*

Tommy Mattinas suggested that the federal Department of Indian Affairs was at the root of much of the native peoples' problems in the north, and urged the Commission to inquire into it, to see if it is doing any good for the Indians.

In a statement of personal philosophy, he told the Commissioner that "the earth wasn't made to be raped", and suggested "it is time we lived in reality."

"We must accept one another", he said, noting that "the only way we can live is together, all related".

His views were supported by Matthew Sutherland who noted that if northerners understood each other, and understood themselves, they could run their systems for themselves without the help of the federal government.

## MR. A.J. KORKOLA

"The Province needs to review its present forest policies, introduce new forest policy strategies and show leadership so as to maintain the economic importance of the industry in the province", Mr. A.J. Korkola, principal of Geraldton High School and a graduate forester, told the Commission.

There is growing evidence that Canada will soon be experiencing a soft-wood shortage.

Mr. Korkola, who is also Past President of a northern hospital and member of the Thunder Bay District Health Council, told the Commission any industrial development north of 50 should be accompanied by a government strategy that permits personal and social growth unconnected with alcohol.

## UNION OF ONTARIO INDIANS

Mr. Del Riley, President of the Union of Ontario Indians, told the Commission that "very often Indian organizations are forced to hire under-trained or under-qualified staff because the money they receive for the operation of their programs is simply insufficient."

The Union, which represents 50 bands living mostly in the area south of James Bay, tabled a brief calling for the Commission to provide funds to allow the organization to conduct historical, economic, social and cultural research into the Indian bands it represents.

YOUTH COUNCIL,  
CONSTANCE LAKE RESERVE

"Further development in the north would result in the loss of Indian rights, resources, culture and identity, and ultimately would impact the future of native children," according to Riley Anderson, who was speaking for the Youth Council of the Constance Lake Reserve.

"White people are leading themselves to destruction and should be developing their minds instead of resources."



## TOWN OF GERALDTON

"Government should not distinguish between types of northerners," according to Mayor Michael Power of Geraldton, who told the Commission that "the doctrine of separate but equal is not acceptable in the north and should not be acceptable anywhere in Canada."

"Those who demand that we return to a way of life that existed in the past are adopting an ostrich-like attitude" he said. "A new way of life has come to the north, and all who live in the north must come to terms with it. It is not feasible to take large chunks of land and put them aside so that they may not be used for the betterment of us all. It is also not defensible to turn large tracts of land over to people or organizations to exploit to their advantage without the consent of the people involved."

He told the Commissioner that the Town of Geraldton was looking for ways to provide incentive to various industries to locate in the town, and called for immediate government assistance. "Surely it is logical to attract industries while the town is confident and moving forward, instead of fearful and slipping backwards".

The Mayor urged Justice Hartt to take his time and prove the effectiveness of the Commission to the north. If not, "you will do irreparable harm to us because it will allow the Government to say 'you had your opportunity'."

## CHIEF ELIAS MOONIAS

"Those who do not remember the past, are doomed to repeat it", Chief Elias Moonias told the Commission.

The Chief described the water pollution problems in the Great Lakes, and said Lake Superior was "poisoned".

"Northern lakes are still untouched, and we must not allow them to become polluted,"

The Chief said that his people were not against development, but were extremely concerned about what was going to happen when it started.

## PIONEER CLUB

"Facilities for senior citizens in the Geraldton, Nakina and outlying areas are totally inadequate," the Commission was told.

Mrs. Ginger Ball, speaking for the Pioneer Club, a senior citizens volunteer committee, told the Commission that hearing aids, eye glasses and dentures must be obtained in Thunder Bay.

Senior Citizens, most of whom do not drive automobiles, are handicapped by the lack of public transportation facilities and mail delivery, and deteriorating train service to the area. The area lacks a home care assistance program and elderly people requiring care must go to Thunder Bay, 175 miles away. Government assistance for the area, the Commission was told, was urgently needed. Mrs. Ball stated that the Geraldton area urgently need both a Home for the Aged and a Nursing Home.

## FATHER BRIAN TIFFIN

Native people should run their own operations with the assistance of non-native expertise, according to Father Brian Tiffin.

Father Tiffin told the Commissioner that northerners, native and non-native, should have a say about who gets jobs.

"We don't want a bunch of outsiders coming in and taking all the best jobs".

Noting that it would be unreasonable to expect unskilled northerners to compete on an equal basis for available jobs, Father Tiffin suggested that there should be special education programs developed for northerners.

He drew the Commissioners attention to the Gull Bay Development Corporation. Faced with high unemployment, the community band council with the assistance of the federal government and Prof. John Blair of Lakehead University had set up a logging operation.

Commenting on the apparent success of the operation, he noted that natives should have the right to forestry and mining operations, and should not have to depend on others to allow them to develop.

## ONTARIO NATIVE WOMEN'S ASSOCIATION

Marlene Pierre, President of the Ontario Native Women's Association, told the Commissioner that cutbacks in the CNR's passenger train service in northwestern Ontario would have severe social impact on the people living in the area. She stated that native people are deeply concerned about the cultural, socio-economic and political effects of the proposed Polar Gas pipeline, as well as of development in the north in general.

Ms. Pierre noted how development had brought with it a change in the role of women, and a breakdown in the social fabric of the native communities.

"Native communities in the north are experiencing some difficulty with alcohol and drug abuse. The incidence of alcoholism among native women is becoming increasingly high. Social stability within a family and community is weak" she said, arguing that it is reasonable to suggest that any additional development would create problems for native women and children.

"Because we are aware and suspect that development will occur in the north, regardless of the actions taken today, we must insist that a well-defined social support system, which takes into consideration the complexities of native lifestyles in the north, with special emphasis on family life, ... be considered." The ONWA affirmed that native women want to play an active role in further discussions with the Commission.

## CHIEF GABRIEL ECHUM

"The Commission should take a long range look at development," according to Chief Gabriel Echum of Longlac.

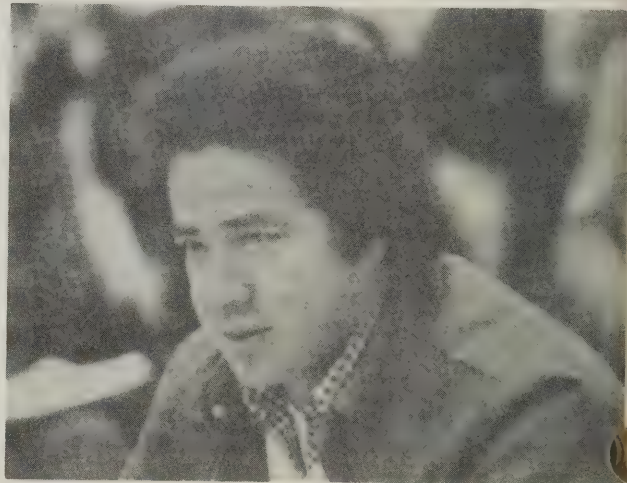
"We are all brothers and sisters" he said noting that it was not only the native society which would be affected by development.

"The land came from the Great Spirit, and would never be the same if cut over."

During his presentation, his two sons held up posters, one of which said "Respect for All Things in Life".

The Treaty of 1906, wherein native people gave up their rights to the land, has been broken time and time again, and Indian rights have been restricted, he told the Commissioner.

## LAKE NIPIGON METIS ASSOCIATION



"Metis and Indian people should join together and together seek their natural rights," according to Michael McGuire of the Lake Nipigon Metis Association.

"Metis have been cheated of their right to live on their reserves," he said noting that "legal differences have separated brothers".

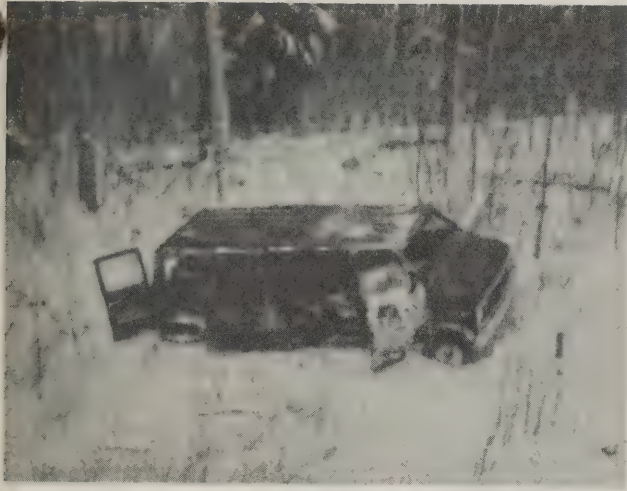
"Our heritage is completely overlooked".

Most Indians like the whiteman's culture, he stated, citing cars, roads, t.v. and homes as desirable benefits.

"We want work" he said noting that the proposal of Reed Ltd. to harvest timber north of 50° should be given all the support possible.

Secondary industry in the north should be developed so that local people don't have to migrate south for jobs, he argued. "Let the whiteman come, but don't let him pollute."





*The Hartt Commission van on the road to Nakina Hearings*

*"I'd like to congratulate the Ministry of Transportation and Communications on their ingeneous way of providing rest stops."*

*Terry Swanson, Nakina*

## NAKINA

November 29, 1977.

\*\*\*\*\*

## CANON JOHN LONG

Officials have been conducting research into the Albany River watershed, with a view to finding a suitable hydroelectric dam site, Canon John Long told the Commission.

Hydroelectric dams have considerable impact on the silting characteristics of the watershed and can have serious impact on the fish and wildlife in the area.

Talking of the proposed Polar Gas pipeline, he said that he did not see any environmental problems in the construction of such a pipeline. "Cut and cover does not harm the land in this area, as it would in the permafrost further north. The movement of animals here would not likely be impeded."

The pipeline construction would bring employment for native people, he said. Men can look forward to good pay and good working conditions, "but there is no such hope for the girls, who remain vulnerable, and there are many white people who are ever ready to take advantage of them."

## KIMBERLY-CLARK

"Curtailement of the wood harvesting activity north of 50° would have serious impact on the people living in the Geraldton, Nakina and Longlac areas," according to Grant Puttock, President of Kimberly-Clark Limited.

Mr. Puttock described for the Commissioner the steps by which the company had grown from a small, seasonal woodlands export operation in 1938 to its present size.

The company currently employs 1,700 people and is the major employer in Geraldton, Nakina and Aroland. As a result of company operations the populations in Nakina, Geraldton, Longlac and Terrace Bay have increased.

The company currently requires 868,000 cords of wood annually for its bleach kraft mill at Terrace Bay, which has recently been expanded, and holds licenses to cut on 12,360 square miles of land. The allowable cut on this land is barely sufficient to meet current needs, he said.

Mr. Puttock said that the company had a moral obligation to provide year round work for the native people and had achieved this by providing a complete network of all-weather roads, which allowed forest operation employees to live in the northern communities. The company employs about 65% of the workforce in the Geraldton/Nakina area.

Logging operations north of 50° have brought "very real and positive benefits" to the area and have had little impact on wildlife, he stated.

Noting that the company recognized its responsibility to maintain the environment, Mr. Puttock reported that the company had recently undertaken a voluntary environmental assessment of the impact of its Terrace Bay operations, and had spent \$50 million on an environmental control program, which the company hopes to assess next year.

"We believe the relationship between Kimberly-Clark and the native people is unique in the province" he said, noting that basic to the company's growth record has been the company's involvement with, and assistance to, the communities in which it operates.

## NAKINA CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

JAY DAITER

The development of primary industries such as mining and forestry in the north is essential if secondary industry is to follow, according to a spokesman for the Nakina Chamber of Commerce.

Betty Swanson told the Commission that the development of secondary industry in the north would result in decreased pressure on valuable farmland in southern Ontario and allow for municipal expansion in the north.

Noting that Nakina was a three industry town dependent on transportation, tourism and forestry, Mrs. Swanson detailed for the Commissioner problems faced by the townspeople, and outlined many of their concerns, in particular the condition of Highway #584, which links Nakina with Geraldton, and the lack of adequate medical facilities.

Kimberly-Clark's expansion into Nakina has helped to foster growth of the community, but local school boards and teachers have made sacrifices to meet the needs of the children, most of whom are the children of Kimberly-Clark employees, according to Mr. Jay Daiter, Principal, Nakina Public School.

"What role does industry play in the community?" he asked. "Does industry feel an obligation to enhance community growth?"

He asked the Commissioner to investigate the extent of community involvement by industry in communities north of 50°.

NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO WOMEN'S  
DECADE CO-ORDINATING COUNCIL

Women living in northwestern Ontario face unique problems in their daily lives, and continued development will accentuate and perpetuate these problems, according to Jullie Fells of the Northwestern Ontario Women's Decade Co-ordinating Council.

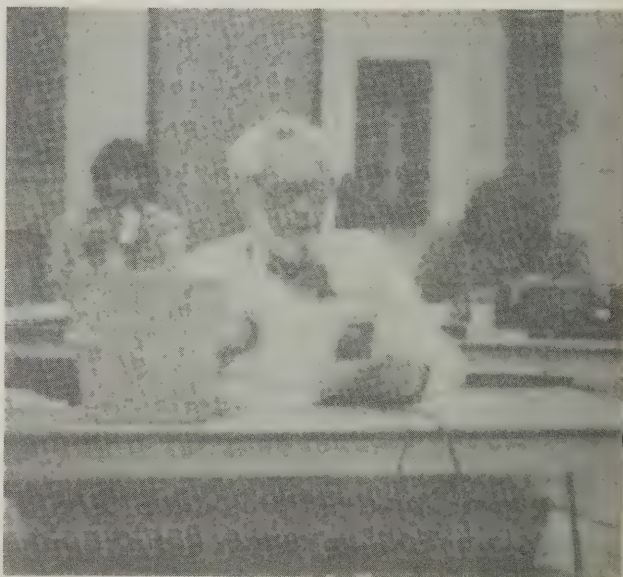
Among the problems faced by women in the northwest, she said, are mental illness, as a result of stress created from living in cramped housing conditions, lack of employment opportunities resulting from discriminatory hiring practices in single industry resource communities, lack of day care services, inadequate health care facilities, the need for crisis or interval housing, and a lack of multipurpose recreational facilities.

"It is not uncommon for the physically abused woman with children to wander the streets on cold winter nights looking for a place to sleep," she said.

She called on the Commissioner to seek out the viewpoint of women, especially in small communities, and to set up day-care facilities at Commission hearings.

"Planning and development schemes should see women as persons responsible for their own economic future, and the Commission ought to consider a grass roots community development model to enable women to organize around their own needs in single industry towns."

## DANIEL YOKI AND GREG BOURDIGNAN



Two Nakina elementary students warned Justice Hartt not to totally believe the submission of Kimberly-Clark. The company's cutting of trees has disrupted the wildlife and almost wiped out the tourist industry, they said, suggesting that Kimberly-Clark should stick to cutting 400 feet from the shoreline of lakes and rivers. The students also objected to tourist outfitters who say they own all the camps on the lake.

Mssrs. Yoki and Bourdignan hoped the Commissioner would recognize that "animals need forest to live in".



## CANADIAN NATIONAL RAILWAY

The CNR will function only in the role of "operator" for VIA Canada Limited when VIA Canada takes over responsibility for the trans-continental passenger train service, according to Mr. J. Robert Burns of the CNR.

Mr. Burns told Commission Council that railway officials had conducted numerous passenger traffic studies over the past several years and, he believed, were pleased with the new VIA rail transportation plan as proposed by the Canadian Transportation Commission.

The mandate of the CNR, he noted, was to operate the railway "as one united system on a commercial basis under their own politically undisturbed management on account of, and for the benefit of, the people of Canada."

However, he said, "CN does have an obligation to undertake certain transportation services in the national interest or on a public service basis."

Mr. Burns detailed for the Commissioner the nature and scope of CN's activities in the north and stated that "the primary function of CN in this vast, expansive territory is to provide a 'bridge' transportation link between eastern and western Canada, while also providing local service required by the mining, forest products and paper industries in the territory."

In an effort to improve the lifestyle of people living in the north the railway was proposing a real estate development in Hornepayne, which would be unique to Ontario. The development, which he described as being a "town within a town" would bring all of the vital services a town requires under one roof in a climate-controlled environment, and has been designed by a private company. Participation is being considered by the government of Ontario, the municipality of Hornepayne, and the CNR.

Hornepayne is located just below 50°, southeast of Longlac, and is a CNR administrative centre for northern Ontario.

Mr. Burns also tabled for the Commission details relating to the railway's efforts to protect the environment from the impact of its operations.

Programs outlined included controlling pollution from stationary facilities and mobile work gangs, efforts to reduce emissions from diesel engines, a reassessment of priorities at derailments so that environmental impacts from spilled commodities is lessened or eliminated, and efforts to reduce the incidence of fires along the right of way.

---

## ONTARIO HYDRO

Mr. Gord Patterson of Ontario Hydro, responding to issues raised at the Commission's hearings in Sioux Lookout and Dryden, told the Commissioner that Ontario Hydro operates the Lac Seul Dam under the direction of the Canadian Lake of the Woods Control Board.

Under questioning from Commission counsel he indicated that it would be the responsibility of either the Ministry of Natural Resources or the Ministry of Consumer and Commercial Relations, Cemeteries Branch, to investigate complaints of flooding of Indian burial grounds in connection with the dam.

Mr. Patterson also indicated that the Ontario government had approved the construction of a power plant at Atikokan on June 22, 1977.

The possibility of acid rain from the Atikokan plant stack had been considered by Ontario Hydro, he indicated, and emissions from the stack were "well within Ontario government regulations."

He further indicated that to his knowledge no native people were consulted or were in attendance at open meetings held in conjunction with the environmental assessment analysis, although these people were welcome and the meetings were open.

He was unable to tell the Commissioner whether or not any financial assistance for public participation programs had been offered to native people.

### NAKINA TOURIST OUTFITTERS ASSOCIATION

"People of the north are crying out for help and some see Justice Patrick Hartt as a 'white knight'," according to Al Rampton of the Nakina Tourist Outfitters Association.

Mr. Rampton said that Kimberly-Clark's expansion could hurt tourist outfitters severely, and noted that tourism in 1979 was expected to contribute \$6.2 million to the economy, and 27,400 jobs.

Mr. Rampton asked that the pulp companies leave a 400 ft. greenbelt around major lakes, and keep roads away from wilderness tourist camps.

### IMPROVEMENT DISTRICT OF NAKINA

Mr. David Horne told the Commissioner that as a result of the expansion of Kimberly-Clark's Terrace Bay operations and the subsequent increases in the company's wood cutting operations, the Improvement District of Nakina was experiencing several problems attributable to growth.

As a result of the expansion he said, there was increasing demand for recreational facilities, new housing, a new sewage treatment plant, a new water distribution system, and additions to the existing school.

It is expected that an additional 250 employees will live in Nakina.

### MME. RAYMARD MERCIER

"People living in northwest Ontario get the short end of the stick," according to Mme. Raymard Mercier of Nakina.

She outlined for the Commissioner the inadequacy of existing recreational facilities and told the Commissioner that townspeople were unable to build adequate facilities without government help.

### NATIVE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION LAKEHEAD UNIVERSITY

The hereditary rights of natives are not up for debate and must be immediately restored, according to the Native Students' Association at Lakehead University.

Claudia Irons and Ruby Morris told the Commissioner that they were determined to protect their own environment and way of life, and will fight to control their own land.

### NORMAN "DOC" SKINNER



"I've never heard so many people hollering about jobs, and so few looking for work," Doc Skinner told the Commissioner.

"People today are lucky" he said, noting that in his view it was not very good manners to complain about food with a full mouth.

Doc Skinner, who hopes to bottle and market spring water from the area which he describes as "Elixir Moose Juice" provided samples of the spring water for the Commission and presented Justice Hartt with a book he had written.



## TERRY SWANSON

Forestry and mining operations north of 50° should be encouraged in order to aid industrial development, according to Terry Swanson of Nakina.

Mr. Swanson detailed for the Commissioner specific examples of problems faced by people living in the northwest area, and particularly commented on the costs and inadequacies of transportation facilities.

---

---

## MR. STAN HUNNISETT

Stan Hunnisett, a former Torontonion who now lives in northwestern Ontario, suggested that the Commission's basic job was to recommend to government how local concerns can be translated into government action.

He drew to the Commissioner's attention examples of what he considered to be negative aspects of southern lifestyles, and wondered whether "the north can keep the south in the manner in which it has and intends to become accustomed."

The planning assumptions of Ontario Hydro should be examined in detail, he suggested.

---

---

## STEVEN LUKINUK

The province needs a "Northern Resources Control Board" according to Steven Lukinuk of Thunder Bay, and Justice Hartt should establish the criteria by which it could be set up.

Northern people need a voice, he said, and are concerned that "once the Commission has finished its work, the momentum and hope that northerners now have will not be carried forward."

Northern Ontario should be administered by northerners, he said, noting that a workable definition of a northerner was "someone who has bought a cemetery plot in the north."

## TOWNSHIP OF LONGLAC

Reg Hopkin, Reeve of the Township of Longlac, told the Commission that "with more time and better planning we can avoid some of the problems which come from rapid growth".

Mr. Hopkin showed the Commission slides of the Longlac area, and provided the Commission with an overview of the history and development of the town.

He noted that when development occurs, it becomes necessary for towns to expand their facilities.

He suggested to the Commissioner that in the future new industries should be established within existing communities, that local authorities should be consulted well in advance of anticipated expansion, and that planning be made at a local level, with expert advice from the province.

---

---

## CHIEF PETER KELLY

The Ontario Hydro Development at Atikokan was exempted from Environmental Assessment hearings because Ontario Hydro is part of the Ontario government, according to Peter Kelly, Chief of the Sabaskong Reserve.

The Environmental Assessment Act uses southern Ontario lakes as a criterion for water quality - a criterion which doesn't apply to northwest Ontario, the Chief said. "There should be a complete reassessment of the Atikokan project".

The Chief also told the Commissioner that he thought there should be a prominent northerner on the Commission staff, and called on the Commissioner to assist Treaty #3 Indians in sorting out their difficulties with Ontario Hydro.

---

The following submissions should have been reported in North of 50 Issue #1

---

### FIONA AND TERRY ROBINSON

Terry Robinson, formerly of Winnipeg, told the Commissioner that she had established a business in Red Lake and was bringing her family up in the community because they liked the life-style.

Her daughter Fiona read a story she had written about moving to Red Lake, where the air and lakes were clean, and the people friendly.

Fiona, aged 10, questioned the value of the Reed project; "It may get us more money, but think of our trees, water and air."

---

### EAR FALLS METIS & NON-STATUS INDIAN ASSOCIATION

"The best things in our lives are free -the clean air, the pure water, and the wild food," Cheryl Smith of the Ear Falls Metis & Non-Status Association told Justice Hartt.

The Association stressed that they wanted careful and well planned development which would continue their present way of life while providing jobs for the future. Job training is essential to ensure native people participate in more than menial work in any new development project, she said.

Ms. Smith stated that although many Metis people prefer to live simply on unserviced land the Ministry of Natural Resources Land Use Plan was going to limit access to this land. "We, as northerners, feel we shouldn't be forced to live by the standards southerners dictate, but rather where, and in what manner we choose."

The Association recommended to the Commissioner that hearings be held in every community regardless of size, and that the Commissioner engaged in informal chats in people's homes where they would feel comfortable. Meetings must be better timed and people should be able to speak in whatever language they feel most at ease in, whether Cree, Ojibway, French or English.

### ELLIE LEMON

Mrs. Lemon, Red Lake Health Committee for Senior Citizens, explained that more than 220 senior citizens lived in the Red Lake-Balmertown area. Health care needs to be extended in the area to keep senior citizens at home instead of being sent 170 miles away to a home for the aged in Kenora. The apartment complex at Red Lake for senior citizens is full, as are active hospital beds at the hospital by seniors who require chronic care.

"Small communities must be allowed to decide their own needs and ministries should be prepared to co-ordinate services." In order to meet this urgent need for health care services, "the Senior Citizens group are willing to assist voluntarily in any endeavour with regard to a survey or anything else."

---

### ORMOND SHARPE

All northerners should have a say in determining their destiny, Ormond Sharpe told the Commissioner, and native people should become part of the workforce when development takes place.

The Commission must consider whether future development plans should be determined by outsiders, by appointed or elective leaders, local people or native people, he said.

Government and industry should work together to provide better community services and job-training opportunities, he suggested.

There is a definite need for secondary industry in Red Lake, he said, noting that basic questions relating to tourism and the forest products industry need to be looked at in depth.

A cultural difference exists in the community, he said. Future assistance from government, he predicted, would be matched by local self-reliance.



## CHRISTOPHER THOMAS

A number of white people are highly supportive of the native peoples' concerns for the environment, and were embarrassed by the remarks of Mayor George Rowatt of Dryden, Christopher Thomas told the Commission.

Because many people in Dryden are employed in resource-based industries, they are unwilling to speak out, he said.

---

## RALPH SULLIVAN

"I fear for this land I love so much and I fear for the people that are in it", Ralph Sullivan told the Commission. "Over the last 150 years a definite attempt at cultural, economic and social genocide of the native people has occurred, encouraged and fostered by industry and by government."

Mr. Sullivan stated that he and many others in the area shared native concerns for the environment, and called upon natives and non-natives to work together.

---

## HELEN GARRETT

Mrs. Garrett moved to Poplar Hill three years ago from Ottawa where she had been used to the conveniences and commodities of the south.

Through a mixture of English, Ojibway and some sign language, Mrs. Garrett said that they have learned something of one another. "At these intimate moments of the life of the community we discovered we are one, we can be one in concern for our children and our lands."

---

## GEORGE GREEN

Mr. Green, operator of an air service in Red Lake, told Mr. Justice Hartt that he had opened up commercial fishing in Northwestern Ontario and had a stake in its future. He was angered at the mismanagement of the Winnipeg goldeye fishing on Big Sandy and Finger Lakes, and at the work of "highly professional people" who investigate problems without living with the results. People who complain about development projects and those who support them have often never set foot into the country that is going to be affected, he said.

Regarding the requested road from Red Lake to Winnipeg, Mr. Green wondered why Toronto would want Ontarians to spend tax dollars in Manitoba.

He objected to the adverse publicity that air service in Northwestern Ontario had been receiving in the Toronto press and stated that drunk skidoo drivers and drunk boat drivers were more of a risk.

Mr. Green said that he had spent a considerable amount of time and money developing wild rice crops, to attract ducks and hunters to the area. "There is every indication that Hon. Mr. Leo Bernier and his campaign manager are trying to sew up the rice in the whole northwest section of Ontario." He called upon Justice Hartt to investigate the Ministry of Natural Resources and the Department of Indian Affairs.

CORRECTIONS TO ISSUE #1 - November 29, 1977

We regret the following errors and apologize for any inconvenience.

- Page 11 Ernie Farlanger's name is misspelled.
- Page 12 The photo identified as Mary Davies is actually Laura Switzer whose submission is reported on Page 5. (At least we kept it in the family!)
- Page 13 Helen Aktin's name is misspelled
- Page 26 Photo of Ministry of Correctional Services. C. Huddlestone's name was misspelled.

\*\*\*\*\*

\*\*\*\*\*

NOTICE OF  
UPCOMING  
INITIAL MEETINGS

- January 10, 11 Sandy Lake Reserve
- January 17 Kenora
- January 18 Whitedog Reserve
- January 19 Kenora
- February 1 Moosonee
- February 2 Moose Factory

\*\*\*\*\*

If you have any comments about this issue of North of 50, or if you have any suggestions for future issues, we would like to know. Please write to: North of 50  
Royal Commission on the Northern Environment  
55 Bloor Street West  
Suite 801  
Toronto, Ontario  
M4W 1A7



SUBMISSION DEPOSITORIES

KENORA	Kenora Public Library, 24 Main St.
SIOUX LOOKOUT	Sioux Lookout Public Library
DRYDEN	Dryden Public Library, 36 Van Horne Ave.
EAR FALLS	Ear Falls Public Library
MOOSE FACTORY ISLAND	Moose Factory Island, Angus Memorial Library
GERALDTON	Geraldton Centennial Public Library, 405 2nd St. W.
RED LAKE	Red Lake Public Library
BALMERTOWN	Balmertown Public Library
IGNACE	Ignace Public Library, McLeod St.
MOOSONEE	Moosonee Community Centre Library, James Bay Educational Centre.
PICKLE LAKE	Crolancia Public School Library
WINDSOR	Windsor Public Library, 850 Ouellette Ave.
KITCHENER	Kitchener Public Library, 85 Queen St. N.
OTTAWA	Ottawa Public Library, 120 Metcalfe St.
KINGSTON	Kingston Public Library, 240 Bagot St.
THUNDER BAY	Thunder Bay Public Library, 216 Brodie St.
SUDBURY	Sudbury Public Library, 74 MacKenzie St.
SAULT STE. MARIE	Sault Ste. Marie Public Library, 50 East St.
LONDON	London Public Library, 305 Queens Ave.
PETERBOROUGH	Peterborough Public Library, 510 George St. N.
HAMILTON	Hamilton Public Library, 52 James St. S.
TORONTO	Royal Commission on the Northern Environment Library, Room 801, 55 Bloor St. W.  Legislative Library, Queen's Park  Toronto Public Library, Social Sciences Section 789 Yonge St.





# NORTH OF 50

A digest of events and submissions relating to the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment.

*Text supplied by William J. Thompson Associates Ltd. for the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment. Produced and distributed by the Commission as a public service.*

SUITE 801 • 55 BLOOR STREET WEST • TORONTO • ONTARIO • M4W 1A7

ISSUE #3 - Feb. 21/78

## INTRODUCTION TO NORTH OF 50

The Royal Commission on the Northern Environment held a series of informal "information gathering" meetings in a number of communities near or north of 50° and in Toronto in November and December of 1977, and in January and February of 1978.

One purpose of these meetings was to gather information about the north, its people, its communities and resources by way of submissions from government departments, northern communities, northern residents and a wide range of organizations and enterprises with experience and knowledge of the north of Ontario. The Commission also heard briefs relating to the issues it should address, the roles it should play and the manner in which its inquiries should be conducted.

This newsletter, North of 50, is part of the public participation and education program sponsored by the Commission.

Four issues of North of 50, published in November, December, February and March provide a succinct digest of submissions presented and events which occurred during the initial meetings. This newsletter should help you understand the concerns and issues relating to the north.

Contained in this third issue of North of 50 are abstracts of submissions heard at the public meetings in Pickle Lake, Osnaburgh, Toronto and Timmins during December 1977.

If you wish to read or consult the text of any of the submissions to the Commission, you will find listed on the back page of this issue the public libraries where submissions will be deposited as soon as possible for public reference.

### **PICKLE LAKE**

December 5, 1977

\*\*\*\*\*



## THE IMPROVEMENT DISTRICT OF PICKLE LAKE

Because Indian bands deal with the federal government and municipalities with the province there has been virtually no dialogue between the two, according to Brian Booth, speaking for the Improvement District of Pickle Lake.

"Unless the two groups can start communicating with each other instead of allowing themselves to be polarized on opposite sides of the fence shooting outdated rhetoric at each other, northwestern Ontario is in for real trouble in years to come."

Most long-time non-Indian residents of northwestern Ontario north of the 50th parallel share the same fears as do the Indian bands and must work together to solve the problems" he said.

"We must all make government and industry at all levels understand that we expect the north to be more than a place to make money and get out. We all have a right to a firm economy, instead of the feast or famine of present resource industries."

It is our opinion that native groups must tell those in positions of power that they expect to share much more in the benefits generated from industry".

Mr. Booth called for the procurement of cheaper energy supplies for the northwest and noted that he supported the Polar Gas Pipeline proposal.

Land use policies should be revised, because they are stunting growth for the whole area, he said, demanding more consideration of northern conditions and lifestyles in all phases of community planning.

---

### STAN WERBISKY

During 1961 nobody would want to drive over the road from Savant to Pickle Lake, Stan Werbisky told the Commission. Today, he noted, it is paved.

He told the Commissioner that over the years the road had been improved and straightened, except for a section through the reserve at Osnaburgh. "Every time we want to do something the native people seem to want to stop it" he said.

### HENRY MUNROE



Social and recreational facilities for natives in the Pickle Lake area are run mainly by and for non-natives; Henry Munro, an Indian community liaison officer with UMEX told the Commission.

As a consequence, Mr. Munroe is on a leave of absence from UMEX, and is co-ordinating the development of an Indian Friendship Centre for the Pickle Lake area.

The centre will provide recreational facilities and social programs for the native community, and will assist native people in finding employment, housing and dealing with various government agencies.

Mr. Munroe, told the Commission that many native people had had trouble adapting to the employment conditions at UMEX.

Native people don't like the night shift, he said, and will not work underground. Many did not like living in bunk houses, and were unable to cope with the sudden prosperity that employment brought them.



## STEEPROCK IRON MINES LIMITED

Studies of the Lake St. Joseph property owned by Steeprock Iron Mines indicate that the iron oxide deposit is an exceptionally good one that could produce high grade concentrate.

Unfortunately, due to high capital costs and the general recession in the North American steel industry, Steeprock has not been able to carry on with project development, according to Mr. Larry Lamb.

Mr. Lamb indicated that Steeprock had done an impact study of the proposal, and believed that the project was feasible from an environmental point of view.

The Lake St. Joseph iron ore deposit is one of the last large undeveloped iron ore bodies in central North America, he told the Commission.

The Steeprock diversion and pumping project undertaken at Atikokan in 1943 and 1944 was the single largest civil engineering project undertaken in Canada at that time, he said.

Although the project disturbed the environment to a "very significant degree" the environment had not been permanently destroyed or "poisoned".

Steeprock will probably complete its current operations at Atikokan in 1979, but are hoping to develop an iron oxide deposit at Bending Lake, 40 air miles northwest of Atikokan.

"If this project proves to be feasible then we will be able to operate for more than another 20 years."

## RHYS RISSMAN

Welfare payments should be completely abolished, and disability pensions only provided to those who absolutely require it, according to Rhys Rissman.

"We have a problem of native people and alcohol" he said, and noted that the problem was the greatest when family allowance cheques arrived.

He suggested that some native people intentionally allow themselves to be arrested and moved to the Detoxification Centre in Kenora, in order to get a free trip to Kenora.

Drunks should be locked up until they are sober, with no charges laid, he said.

## CONNELL AND PONSFORD DISTRICT SCHOOL BOARD

An abnormally high percentage of students from northern communities need remedial teaching because they transfer from school to school frequently, according to J. Murray, speaking for the Connell and Ponsford District School Board.

Research conducted in June 1977 indicated that 28% of the students in Pickle Lake are more than one year behind in reading skills, as a consequence of frequent changes in residences.

The board had sought to hire a remedial teacher to work with students needing help. "Ministry officials have denied us this permission, citing student-teacher ratios, student enrollment, and many other statistics gathered from southern school systems."

The board "totally endorses development in the north".



*Don and Linda Pickett  
presenting their submission  
in Pickle Lake*

## MINISTRY OF TRANSPORTATION AND COMMUNICATION



Vick Handforth & Jack Willock, speaking for the Ministry of Transportation and Communications, told the Commissioner that a basic level of broadcast service for the province would consist of CBC and alternative radio services, CBC television, CTV and OECA television.

In addition, choice of television and radio broadcasting can be an important element of a community social life, particularly in more remote resource-based communities.

However, they noted, because of special language and cultural conditions which exist in communities north of the 51st parallel this objective may be inappropriate.

Noting the lack of native language programs in the area north of 51°, they suggested that the introduction of services additional to the CBC, be done on the basis of close consultation with individual communities and with native organizations such as WaWa Ta and Grand Council Treaty #9.

The spokesmen also detailed the Ministers role in the Remote Ontario Telecommunications Program which provides telecommunication services to six communities north of 51° via microwave or satellite. The program is operated in conjunction with Bell Canada and the Ontario Northland Transportation Commission.

## DON McKELVIE

"Why can't a government that can equalize the price of a case of beer or a bottle of booze across the province do the same thing for gasoline and fuel oil?"

Don McKelvie posed the question as he detailed a list of frustrations which people in the Pickle Lake area deal with.

Among them were the promise by the Ministry of Education for a new school in Pickle Lake and a plan by the Ministry of Culture and Recreation to build a new recreational complex.

Mr. McKelvie also told the Commissioner that a private operator had set up a 'pirate' operation to provide videotape television to the community, and that the CRTC had threatened to close him down.

Local community T.V. stations should be encouraged rather than discouraged, he said.

## DON AND LINDA PICKETT

The Ministry of Education is grossly ignoring the inadequacy of facilities in Pickle Lake, according to Linda and Don Pickett.

They told the Commissioner that the Ministry had promised to provide a resource centre for the area, but had failed to provide adequate funding for it.

Many families leave the area, they said, because of the lack of equal educational facilities and opportunities in the area.

## DON CABEL

Don Cabel, a long-time Pickle Lake resident told the Commissioner that he had been flying in the area for years, and that reports relating to air safety were "exaggerated."

He also noted that Pickle Lake desperately needs a hospital because it is a central spot for all of the northern communities. Residents currently needing hospitalization are flown to Sioux Lookout.

Commercial fishing in Lake St. Joseph, he told the Commissioner, has deteriorated over the years, because of a lack of organization on the part of the fisherman.



## UMEX

UMEX will not develop another mine in northern Ontario under the same regulatory conditions which apply to the Pickle Lake project, and will not consider expanding its existing operations at Pickle Lake until the rules have been changed.

Doug Pittet, told the Commissioner that when UMEX decided to proceed with the development of a mine at Pickle Lake, it committed itself to a policy of safeguarding the environment and furnishing public services to very high standards. The costs have been unreasonably high, he told the Commissioner.

The time has arrived for consideration to be given to having the general public bear more of the the costs of environmental protection and pollution abatement, he said. "When a company can not pass on to its customers the costs of environmental impact studies and pollution control projects, the cost can become fatal when considering the feasibility of a project."

"The economic benefits of resource development ripple out far beyond the doors of the company conducting the development," he said.

He told the Commissioner that developers face a myriad of regulations from a variety of government agencies, and find difficulty in obtaining definitive answers. An adequate mechanism does not exist to get approvals for development, he told the Commissioner, and called for a greater degree of decentralization and a simplification of government administrative apparatus.

---

PATRICIA HOME OWNERS  
ASSOCIATION

Other communities should take note of how plans are being drawn up by people who hardly know the difference between a spruce tree and a jack pine, according to Brian Booth, speaking for the Patricia Home Owners Association.

Mr. Booth told the Commissioner how the wishes of residents of the hamlet of Central Patricia had been ignored and frustrated by the Province of Ontario.

"If there are any more plans for the north-west like the one dreamed up for this area, please keep them in Toronto" he said.

## PHIL MOSTOW

"This time there must be a difference" Phil Mostow of the Ministry of Northern Affairs told an audience of 200 at Commission hearings at Pickle Lake.

Mr. Mostow, who is the new Northern Affairs Officer for the Pickle Lake area explained to the Commissioner and the audience that his ministry had been set up six months ago to deal with problems unique to northerners.

Because the Ministry was new, and because he was new to the area, he had not yet had an opportunity to familiarize himself with local concerns, but offered area residents "any possible assistance" in the future.

---

BELL CANADA

Bell Canada's next major project in north-western Ontario will be the provision of initial or improved telephone services to 10 Indian communities in the Dryden and Kenora area, Perry Brisbon, the company's public affairs manager announced at Pickle Lake.

In addition, Bell is planning to spend an estimated \$7 million over a three to four year period to upgrade existing services north of 51st parallel.

"We serve approximately 5,000 residents and business customers in the total area under review by the Commission, but only about 800 are located in the remote region", Mr. Brisbon said.

It is the express demand for telephone service vocalized by people living in the communities that determines which areas in the north get new telephone service, and not the size of the community, he said.

To date, Bell Canada has spent \$10.3 million on their Remote Northern Project, which has brought modern telecommunication systems to 18 communities north of the 51st parallel. The Ontario government has contributed \$7.6 million to this project as well.

Bell Canada facilities north of the 51st parallel are currently used to transmit radio and television signals by the CBC under their accelerated coverage plan.

Within practical limits, Bell Canada plans to match the quality and scope of their service north of 50 with that which they provide south of 50.

## RON SLEMKO

"I am in favour of developing this area and any other area in Canada that has the resources that we require. Our economy is in a very bad state and will worsen if we hold back on development."

Ron Slemko, who operates the Pickle Lake Hotel, also told the Commission that decisions are being made by government without consultation with the local people affected by the changes.

"I believe that over \$4 million will be spent over a two year period to improve highway 599, that is the section between Pickle Lake and Ignace. Is this just for the convenience of the residents of Pickle Lake, the trucking firms and a few other people who use our highway? I am not asking the government to cease with the improvements to 599 but there has to be other reasons for such a large expenditure over such a short period. What are these reasons?"

## RUBY MORRIS

Ruby Morris asked that the brief of the Native Students' Association of Lakehead University, presented in Nakina be disregarded. Ms. Morris explained that the earlier brief had been composed by a member of the Marxist Leninist Communist Party of Canada and that Association members did not have an opportunity to review the brief before it was presented.

Ms. Morris described the work of the Commission in positive terms, saying the Commission was being "fair and democratic".

"Uncontrolled development aimed only at profits and without regard to the delicate balance of life will gain only a few years of heat, a few years of employment and a few years of easy living; then it will all begin again. Meanwhile our traplines will be destroyed, our water polluted, and our morals defiled".

The destruction and stripping of natural resources is not the answer to current problems, she suggested, urging the Commissioner to seek an alternative.

## ONTARIO NORTHLAND TRANSPORTATION COMMISSION

Northern Ontario suffers from an appalling lack of navigational equipment, according to Don Wallace of the Ontario Northland Transportation Commission.

Trying to catch up to the rest of Canada and the rest of the world, he said, "is like a game of snakes and ladders."

Much of the equipment in the north is on 1930 technological standards, he said, noting that because of the vast distances between airports, navigational aids should be the best.

The establishment of such aids, he told the Commissioner, was the responsibility of the federal government.

Mr. Wallace also told the Commissioner that the so-called "inquisitorial approach" to air safety standards in the north is neither "effective nor cosmetic".

## BOB WALLI

Companies which develop in the north should have a responsibility to clean up after themselves if their development flops, according to Bob Walli.

Mr. Walli was speaking for a group of grade 9 and 10 students in Pickle Lake.

Private enterprises which suffer as the result of a failure of development in the north should be compensated and assisted to relocate.

Hospitals, schools and firehalls should be maintained in case development makes a come-back when economic structures strengthen.

People who currently live in the north, companies which are planning to develop in the north, and governments are the people who should have a say in development policies, he said.



## FAMILY AND CHILDREN SERVICES OF THE DISTRICT OF KENORA

Pickle Lake and New Osnaburgh are communities that are typical examples of how "rapid, unplanned and irresponsible industrial growth in the north has contributed to the counter-development of people", Joyce Timpson, a case worker with the Kenora Children's Aid Society told the Commission.

10% of all the children at New Osnaburgh were under the care of the Children's Aid Society, she reported; and in all but four of these cases the abuse of alcohol was directly related to the need to remove the child from his or her home.

Statistics for the district of Kenora indicate that the society cares for 3.4% of all children.

"At New Osnaburgh there are dozens of others who are being raised by grandparents or by other family members due to the debilitation of their parents by alcohol," she said, suggesting that fully 1/3 of all the children of New Osnaburgh have lost one or both of their parents either temporarily or permanently, due to alcohol abuse.

"I could present statistics for other reserves such as Grassy Narrows which are even more shocking. On the other hand, other reserves to the north experience these problems to a much lesser degree, if at all".

She asked that the Commission undertake a systematic study of various communities with varying degrees of social problems, from the very problematic to the problem-free, and that the social consequences of northern development be the first and foremost priority for consideration.

"We ask that legislation be enacted to ensure that adequate and appropriate social support systems be introduced to all new and developing communities before social breakdown begins."

## WATERLOO LOCAL OF THE ONTARIO PUBLIC INTEREST RESEARCH GROUPS



The real rulers of the corporations involved in development often live abroad, according to Ted Cheskey & Phil Weller of the Ontario Public Interest Research Group. "Their Canadian decisions are made from offices in Toronto or other southern Canadian power centers. These northern decisions are then all too often forced on the north without regard for the interest or concerns of northerners or the rest of the province." They indicated that they strongly support those northern people who have made strides in creating a more stable economic and social environment in the north, and the efforts of the native people of Treaty #9.

The Ontario Public Interest Research Group is a student-funded organization which provides research, action and educational programs to assist community groups in taking greater advantage of their civil liberties.

---

### ALLARD BEZEAU

Large contracts are given to outside contractors who in turn hire local equipment and rebill at higher rates, according to Allard Bezeau of Pickle Lake.

The system is not fair he suggested, since local contractors pay local taxes.

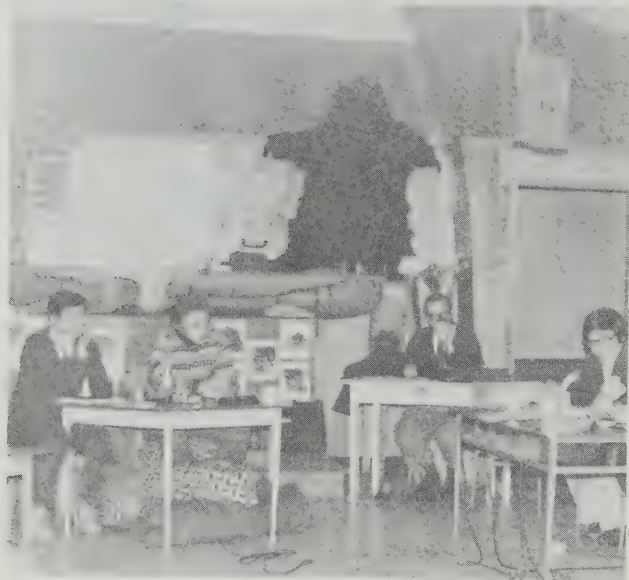
Meetings with the Minister of Housing and TEIGA, were a "smoke screen" he said noting the Pickle Lake long range plan ignored the needs of people living in the South Patricia area.

---

**OSNABURGH**

December 6, 7, 1977

\*\*\*\*\*



The first Indian community meeting for the Royal Commission was held at Osnaburgh House where several Grand Council Treaty #9 Chiefs gave Justice Patrick Hartt a brief description of their history and the growth of their communities.

Briefs were presented by the 1) Windigo Development Area Chiefs of Osnaburgh, Cat Lake, Slate Falls, Round Lake, Muskrat Dam, Bearskin Lake and Sachigo Lake; and the 2) Kahyahna Development Area Chiefs of Big Trout Lake, Wunnumin Lake, Kasabonika Lake, Kingfisher Lake, Angling Lake and Fort Severn.

Windigos, in Indian legends, were supernatural beings. The Kahyahna were legendary characters who slew all the Windigos.

**OPENING CEREMONIES**

Prayers for guidance from the Great Spirit and a drum song performed by Mrs. Mari Kwandibens highlighted the beginning of the Commission's hearings in New Osnaburgh.

A capacity crowd of over 100 huddled in parkas in sub-zero temperatures in the reserve's Roman Catholic Church which was decorated for the occasion with exhibits of native crafts, clothing and implements.

Mrs. Kwandibens told the Commission through an interpreter "each one signifies how the Indian people made use of the resources of the land".

Mrs. Kwandibens is the spiritual and cultural advisor for the New Osnaburgh band.

**WINDIGO DEVELOPMENT AREA****SACHIGO LAKE BAND**

Peter Barkman and Solomon Beards, councillors from the Sachigo Lake Band told the Commissioner "from the outside we appear to have nothing. In fact we have plenty."

The band lives in a remote fly-in village located 180 miles north of Pickle Lake and lives off the land, the councillors said.

"Too often northern exploitation has left the Indian people with nothing. It is only reasonable that we be consulted. Development plans must include Indian participation on a full scale".

The councillors expressed concern at the government's policy of allowing forest fires in remote areas to burn uncontrolled, unless they threaten a settlement.

As a consequence of this policy, they said considerable hunting, trapping and fishing areas were destroyed every year.



## NEW OSNABURGH BAND

"Treaty #9 is a sham, a mockery of justice, is morally corrupt, and has been used to tear the land from our people," Chief Maurice Loon of New Osnaburgh told the Commissioner.

"The treaty has been used to subordinate all aspects of native society," he said, noting that the New Osnaburgh Band's relations with whites had been "destructive".

"Our experiences have been hard. We are very much aware of the past, sceptical of today, and more confident for the future."

The Chief called on Justice Hartt to make immediate contact with the Ministry of Natural Resources to prevent them from revising their wild rice policies. "A revision would effectively wipe out our economic base". The band is currently working on a proposal to develop their own economy around wild rice.

He also asked the Commissioner to conduct an exhaustive case study of the New Osnaburgh/ Pickle Lake area, to hold informal community hearings at New Osnaburgh, and to review all existing environmental assessment mechanisms relating to resource development. "They are inadequate and valueless" he said, calling for a moratorium on major development north and south of 50° until the Commissioner finishes his work.

The final report of the Commission must recommend to both the federal and provincial governments the renegotiation of Treaty #9, he said, noting that these recommendations were "crucial, necessary and reasonable."

## SLATE FALLS BAND

The Canadian government is being pressured by the United States, and northern Ontario residents do not have enough "pull" to stop them, Levius Wesley told the Commission.

Strip mining, the damming of rivers and the clear-cutting of forests are always proposed by southern interests, and bring no benefit to northerners, he said.

Projects such as these would destroy the land and the natives' way of life both now and for future generations.

## MUSKRAT DAM BAND

Muskrat Dam is located on the north shore of the Severn River half way between Sandy Lake and Bearskin Lake. It does not have a store, and shopping is done in Round Lake 36 miles south. A plane charter to Round Lake costs \$70.00.

Arthur Beardy told the Commissioner that the lack of an air strip and proper medical services in the community make residents vulnerable to emergency medical situations, especially during freeze-up and break-up.

"This Commission is important to us because we wanted it to be the vehicle whereby the provincial government clarifies its relationship with the federal government with respect to the original treaties and the Indian Act, which controls every aspect of our lives. Provincial responsibilities to the native people must be clearly identified and documented."

The Chief insisted that the Commissioner look into all aspects of the proposed Reed development, the proposed Polar Gas development, the proposed Onakawana lignite mine development and the proposed diversion of 5 major rivers in the Treaty #9 area.

He also insisted on behalf of his people that the Commissioner visit every reserve and community within the Treaty #9 area, and take his hearings to all major centres in Ontario.

Additionally he asked the Commissioner to conduct case history studies of the impact certain developments have had on reserves and Indian communities along the southern belt of the Treaty #9 area.

"To those people who are unfamiliar with our ways we might appear very unreasonable and demanding, but you understand that our future and that of our children is at stake."

"This is our last chance."

## CAT LAKE BAND

In 1905 a mysterious death occurred near the Cat Lake Hudson Bay outpost, located about 72 miles northwest of Pickle Lake.

As a consequence a police officer from Kenora escorted 12 canoes of local people who knew what had happened back to Kenora.

During the journey they met and camped with the Indian Treaty Commissioners who were going to Osnaburgh to make a treaty with the Indians who lived there.

The Treaty Commissioners explained the treaty to the travelling Cat Lake band and asked them to sign it the following morning. In the morning the Indians told the Commissioners that they couldn't give them an answer. Nevertheless, the Treaty Commissioners gave the group their first treaty payments and each group continued on its way.

Later the group learned that when the Chief signed at Osnaburgh he did so on behalf of all the people in the Cat Lake area.

In subsequent years more than 30 canoes came to Osnaburgh to receive annual payments under the terms of the treaty. An Indian agent had first come to Cat Lake in 1928.

Chief Jasper Keesicqueyash told the Commissioner that he had learned of the circumstances of the signing of the treaty from an elder, and reported that elders in the community were unable to recall any significant benefits, other than the payment of money, brought to them by the treaty.

"We did get twine, seeds and some implements, but no one knew how to farm" he reported. Occasionally the government had sent rations to the Hudson Bay Post for the disabled and elderly.

Today the reserve boasts a population of 300 people, a four room school, a recreation centre and a medical clinic.

The majority of the people in the community are still involved in commercial fishing, trapping and hunting but are finding game less plentiful as a result of fly-in tourist outfitting operations.

Trapping, hunting and fishing are very important to us, the Chief said, and animals must be protected so we can live the way we have chosen.

## JOHN COOKE

John Cooke told the Commissioner through a letter that was read on his behalf that both animals and people would be destroyed as a result of the damming of rivers on the watershed, the construction of a gas pipeline, or the cutting of forest resources. "We are not entitled to destroy this earth".

The Creator, he said, gave the whiteman and the Indians different lifestyles. The whiteman was intended to engage in farming and cultivation, but Indians were intended to live off the land.

"We were not meant to be governed by white people" he said.

## JIM MEZZATAY

Jim Mezzatay of Cat Lake, who has been trapping for 40 years, also spoke of the 'broken' treaty promises, but said that white society can and does provide significant benefits to the native people. However, current clear-cutting techniques and the use of heavy machinery result in little or no regeneration of the forest, he said, noting that it must be protected.

The Commission could find alternatives to the building of hydro dams for electric power and the diversion of river systems to supply the United States with fresh water.

Similarly, he suggested, a pipeline was not the best way to move natural gas and urged the Commission to consider alternatives.

## BEARSKIN LAKE

Chief Tom Kam of Bearskin Lake told the Commissioner that his people were not opposed to development, but did not want it imposed on them overnight.

"We want to play a major part in negotiations, and we want to be treated as equals".



## KAHYAHNA DEVELOPMENT AREA

## WUNNUMIN LAKE

## ANGLING LAKE BAND

The introduction of Christianity by missionaries coupled with the desire for new products introduced by traders slowly undermined the framework of the ideology of the Indian people, Chief Ananais Winter told the Commissioner. "These two factors plus the accepted thinking of the superiority of white people and later on of government managers has resulted in the so-called 'Indian problem'. The Indian people were conservationists by instinct but this and other traditional ways and beliefs of life changed because of the trading system."

The Chief outlined the history of the development of the community at Angling Lake, and described its current status. The bulk of the people still derive their income from fish and game in the area.

"A majority of our people voice grave concern regarding major development projects like the Reed expansion, mining exploration and activities, gas and oil pipelines, hydro and water diversion projects. They stated that all of these would destroy their means of livelihood and those of future generations, which is contrary to the terms of the treaty which they signed in 1929."

The main concern is to preserve the land, water and all life associated with it. They see this as the only way to preserve their way of life and that of their children, indeed of any race of people who choose to live in this beautiful land."

The Chief presented Justice Hartt with a petition containing 55 signatures which asked him to hold community hearings in Angling Lake.



"What we are dealing with is the survival of a nation," Chief John Bighead of Wunnumin Lake told the Commissioner.

The Chief told the Commissioner of the changes which had occurred to his people since the signing of the treaty, noting that in the old days "our people lived in harmony with the land. Now the Ministry of Natural Resources has chained us into a regulatory prison."

"We will never give up our hunting, fishing and trapping rights; it is our way of saying 'thank you' to Manitou for all he has provided."

Development will destroy all of the animals and fish in the area, he said, and "bring dishonor to our way of life".

He called on the Commissioner to use his authority to find out exactly what plans for the area are, and to tell the bands and general public about them.

## FORT SEVERN BAND

"Our land is not for sale" Chief Elijah Stoney told the Commissioner.

The Chief reported that his people were opposed to schemes which would ruin their lives and lifestyles and fully support the aims and policies of Grand Council Treaty #9.

## HARRY SEMPLE

"It is very clear that these developments which are coming, are going to cause a bad effect on the native people, and I pray, Mr. Commissioner, that you will truly strive to help the native people and help this land which we cherish and which we want to protect."

Mr. Semple suggested that co-operation between Indian and white society was the key to solving the problem areas.

---

## KINGFISHER LAKE



"Only God controls nature and understands its delicate balance" Chief Sakakeep of the Kingfisher Lake Band told the Commissioner.

"We believe that we must keep the land in its natural state forever, as the Creator intended".

The Chief said that with regard to future development his people wanted not only to be informed, but also to be directly involved in planning. New workable mechanisms for Indian involvement in planning must be found, he said.

## BIG TROUT LAKE

Ontario's game laws were introduced to the Central Patricia area in 1920 without consultation with the Indians living in the area, Chief Stanley Sainnawap told the Commission.

The Chief outlined the history and social and political structure of the band which now numbers 600.

He hoped that the Commission in its formal hearings would bring out "concealed government plans for development in the area, and noted that "we do not know enough about plans for the area to be able to assess them".

He showed the Commissioner a map of the Big Trout Lake area, and asked the Commissioner to assist the band in developing a general land use plan.

In particular the chief asked the Commissioner to investigate plans of the International Mineral and Chemicals Co. Ltd. who have mining claims adjacent to Big Trout Lake.

The Commission should also investigate the nutritional impact of store-bought foods on Indians, and find ways of assisting Indians in setting up service-oriented transportation and communication systems.

The criteria by which the government allocates capital funds for housing also requires investigation, he said.

---

## LONG DOG LAKE

30 people at Long Dog Lake are squatting on Crown land because they have not been awarded reserve land, Henry and Simon Frogg told the Commissioner.

The families have always lived in the area, and their Chief had signed Treaty #9 in 1929. The community lives off fish and game, and wishes to pass on its way of life to its children.

Band members are concerned that possible flooding of the Winisk River by Ontario Hydro will damage their trapping and hunting grounds.



## KASABONIKA LAKE BAND

The Kasabonika Lake Band is trying to keep people away from welfare by finding ways to employ them in the community, councillor Jeremiah McKay told the Commissioner.

"We are determined to set the goal of self determination through knowledge, strength and co-operation. We know we can't expect to achieve it easily."

"We have different views regarding development; it is necessary some think. But we want development controlled, so our land is not ruined."

"Our land is our home: it's been our home for a long time and we use it well."

The councillor asked the Commissioner to look specifically at the impact of proposed development by Reed, Polar Gas, Ontario Hydro and Onakawana, noting that "it seems that white people are trying to deprive us of promises made in Treaty #9."

His views were supported by councillor Harry Semple, also of the Kasabonika Lake Band.

"It is very clear that these developments will have a bad effect on Indian people."

"One way we can control development is to co-operate with each other".

## EDWARD MACHIMITY

The Indians living around Savant Lake do not have a reserve, and consequently are not allowed to cut trees to build housing. Living conditions in the area as the result of inadequate housing are difficult, and the people are poor, Edward Machimity said.

He told the Commissioner that he and others want reserve land set aside in the area, and asked the Commissioner to assist them.

## NORTH CARIBOU BAND

Government officials may as well be chief's of northern reserves, according to Saul Keeash of the North Caribou Band.

"The people in Ottawa and Toronto may as well be the Chief's of our reserves, as they are the ones who make all the rules and regulations and policies for the Indians that live on the reserves. When the people in Ottawa and Toronto decide to make policy they do not consult with the chiefs and councils on the reserves to ask them whether or not they should approve the policies".

Up until 1938 the only whitemen who were seen in the area were occasional land surveyors, the chief said. Since then whitemen have taken over the whole land and the iron, gold and silver which is in it, and have left behind a poor economic structure, the chief reported.

The chief outlined the historic and continuing economic dependence of native people on hunting, fishing and trapping. Development would destroy the economic base of people who live in the north, he said.

"All we ask is that the promises that were made by His Majesty's Commissioners be kept."

## ANGIE VEILLEUX

Ms. Veilleux, a student at Confederation College, criticized the presentation made to the Commission by Kimberly-Clark in Nakina. "They said there will be no effect on the animals by cutting down the trees, if your home was torn down would that have no effect on you?"

Noting that there had been no response by Ontario Hydro to charges of flooding Indian burial grounds, she told the Commission, "someone is not telling the truth. Someone is suffering from development and Indian people are the ones who suffer."

## FRED PLAIN

Fred Plain of Grand Council Treaty #9 summarized the thrust of the presentations of the various band chieftans in New Osnaburgh.

"The Indian people have spoken out because to keep silent in such an hour would be a great sin to the Great Spirit, who is quickening us to our responsibilities".

There is a similarity between the responsibilities accepted by Justice Hartt, he said, and the responsibilities currently facing the band chiefs. "They will speak to the federal and provincial government, the Commission and to the people of Canada of their identity and of what the land means to them."

"Our people have suffered grievously at the hands of the invaders, but have not surrendered their free spirit."

Mr. Plain said that in their future deliberations with governments and the Commission the Chiefs would "rise above racial slurs that would destroy our character", and asked Justice Hartt not to bother trying to deal with racism.

The right to a place to live, to an education, and to survive were "inviolable" he said, guaranteed by the United Nations Declaration on Human Rights, and included in Treaty #9. "Our people are asking that their identity be saved."

A rape of the environment would be a violation of the United Nations Treaty on Genocide, he said, calling for co-existence and understanding.

## MARIA KWANDIBES

It was the whiteman that introduced alcohol to native people, Mrs. Maria Kwandibes told the Commissioner, and its impact on native people has proven devastating.

One of the Commission's strongest recommendations, should be that alcohol in all forms be banned for native people throughout northern Ontario, she said in her closing remarks at the end of the community meeting.

## JOSEPH SKUNK

Councillor Joseph Skunk rose at the end of the proceedings at New Osnaburgh to thank the assembled chiefs for coming to reserve and making their presentations to Justice Hartt.

As a result of listening to the presentations throughout the two days, Mr. Skunk reported that "I am now aware the chiefs and people of this area are of one mind".

## TORONTO

December 15, 16, 1977

\*\*\*\*\*

## ONTARIO WELFARE COUNCIL

"There should be a "mini" Ontario Housing Action Program (OHAP) in Ontario for those small communities that are entering a period of boom, according to Donald Bellamy and David Kennedy of the Ontario Welfare Council.

Among the problems facing northern communities is the question of wide spread squatting on Crown Lands. "In the absence of clear private land titles, it is impossible to get most kinds of private and public financing for house building, or even house rehabilitation."

Housing problems in the north are further complicated by the weak tax bases available to small municipalities and the length of time it takes to get official plans reviewed and approved. In addition it is extremely difficult to service lots in northern Ontario because of the difficulty of the terrain and the lack of overburden.

"A great deal of the land in northern Ontario is under mining claims. Those who build or buy houses on this land generally hold leases from the owner of the mining claim. In this situation it is almost impossible to get financing."

"Many building standards are inappropriate to the north and the use of national standards virtually rules out the use of many indigenous materials."



## SCHOOL OF URBAN AND REGIONAL PLANNING AT THE UNIVERSITY OF WATERLOO

DR. GERALD H.C. GREENBAUM

"There is very little development in the north, only exploitation," according to Roger Suffling of the University of Waterloo's School of Urban and Regional Planning.

"Northern communities must establish their own goals, and development should serve these goals and not subvert them. There should be adequate information about northern resources and northern people before decisions are made."

"It is absolute folly to expect a corporation based in Brussels or London to have the best interests of Pickle Lake or Sarrat Olsen at heart. One suspects the same may often apply to governments based a thousand miles away."

Mr. Suffling argued that communities must be guaranteed more long term stability, and that new developments, besides being acceptable to both whites and natives, must be explicitly long term commitments. Development must be as continuous and gradual as possible; not as massive, sudden, dislocating and intermittent as present exploitation.

"Information must precede decision making. We find so called planning is proceeding in the absence of reliable information. The strategic land use plan for northwest Ontario for instance is proceeding in the absence of any complete forest inventory, yet it makes concrete proposals on wood processing plants and harvesting. There has been no consideration of the biological capacity of the forest to support the lumber and pulp industry, and the government is thus putting the economic cart before the ecological horse."

"We believe that citizens of democracies have the privilege and the duty to be involved in public affairs. The system will break down and free society with it, if information is withheld, if opportunities or decisions are denied, if decisions are made secretly, and if politicians lose control over the bureaucracy. All of these abuses are possible at any time, and some of them have been manifest recently in Canadian society, particularly in the north around such issues as mercury pollution."

"The greater the proximity of a native community to a site of industrial or commercial development or white community, the greater the morbidity or incidence of problems with which we have been confronted," Dr. Gerald Greenbaum of the Department of Psychiatry at the University of Toronto told the Commission.

Dr. Greenbaum has been an active member of the Psychiatric Section of the Sioux Lookout Zone Project, a program of specialized health care delivery carried out in collaboration with the Federal Department of Health and Welfare.

"Any alteration in the physical environment represents a change not only in the native Indians' experience of the world, but also a change in how he experiences himself. Since the Indian identity has spiritual links with animals, rocks and plant life, any major intrusion into the environment that changes it significantly, represents an assault on the identity and self perception of the native."

Dr. Greenbaum suggested that the direct and active involvement of native leaders in planning and control of development in and around their communities would prove to be rehabilitative in the sense of self worth and dignity.

---

## PLANNED PARENTHOOD ONTARIO

Residents of northern Ontario are being denied their basic human right to the provision of birth control services, Eleanor MacDonald told the Commission.

Lack of access to birth control information and services leads to, "the deplorable situation of people producing children, even though they are unable to care for them properly."

"The Ministry of Health for the Province of Ontario should assume the responsibility for providing resource materials relating to birth control in native languages and dialects," she said, noting that little consideration has been given to the role of the Native people in helping to solve their own problems through self-help efforts.

---

## SECRETARIAT FOR SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT



There has been no comprehensive social analysis of the impact of the UMEX development at Pickle Lake, but such a study would be worthwhile, according to Maureen Quigley of the Secretariat for Social Development.

The Secretariat is responsible for co-ordination of policy development among the Ministries of Health, Community and Social Services, Education, Colleges and Universities and Culture and Recreation.

Ms. Quigley told the Commission that the Secretariat for Social Development does not have any program delivery responsibilities and does not administer any programs north or south of 50, but is responsible for identifying general social implications and consequences of proposed developments and alerting other ministries of the possible implications for them.

The Secretariat has recently completed a social development strategy for northwestern Ontario as part of its review and updating of Designs for Development and anticipates that the new draft strategy will be published by the end of 1977.

## TRENT UNIVERSITY NATIVE ASSOCIATION

Development should occur only after consultation with native people and research into its social, economic and environmental impact, according to Mr. Reid Dingwall of the Trent University Native Association.

The Commission should seek out alternatives to present development policies, and involve northerners in future planning.

## LAKEHEAD UNIVERSITY

"During the past few years there have been an increasing number of confrontations between Native and Euro-Canadians. These confrontations have been largely a result of political and economic differences and poor cross-cultural communication. What one group sees clearly the other sees poorly or not at all."

Dr. Robert Rosehart told the Commission that the Lakehead University Native Studies Program is an attempt to bridge this cross-cultural gap through a frank exchange of ideas and opinions.

The University also offers a Native Teachers Education Program, designed to increase the number of qualified native teachers in northwestern Ontario. This program was introduced in 1975/76 and to date 10 students have graduated from it.

Many of the University's research activities are associated with the northern environment, its people and resources, he said.

Among current projects are studies of the environmental impacts of pulp and paper and the mining industry, the production of fuel gas from wood and wood residues and studies of silvi-culture, timber harvesting and forest management, as well as development of low-technology solar collectors and socio-economic studies relating to the delivery of goods and services to northern residents.

"We would strongly recommend to the Commission that to the highest degree of practical limits, your resources be utilized in the north for the direct socio-economic benefit of its inhabitants."



## MINISTRY OF ENERGY

"As the lead ministry in organizing the government's review of the Polar Gas project, the Ministry of Energy is seeking to ensure that all the environmental and social concerns associated with the project in Ontario are addressed."

The Ministry has the responsibility of coordinating the scope, role and timing of Ontario Government involvement and, through this process, of establishing working relationships between Ontario government ministries and Polar Gas.

Mr. Richard Lundeen told the Commission that "the Ontario government has a long standing policy to protect and secure potential sources of energy in the long-term interests of its residents. This policy is particularly relevant in view of the fact that today 80% of today's energy supplies come from outside the province and the Ontario involvement with the Polar Gas project should be viewed in this context."

Elsewhere in the brief the official noted that "in keeping with requests of Grand Council Treaty #9 the government has directed that Ontario Hydro not proceed with any plans to develop the Albany River hydroelectric potential."

Modern turbine technology can provide small and highly efficient turbines in pre-fabricated generating stations for use on small and medium-size water flows. "The Ministry of Energy believes that for sites with small or medium hydraulic potential the application of small-scale technology holds promise and should be investigated. However, their environmental impact should be carefully studied. Interference with the flow of a small river or stream may have a relatively strong impact on the immediate area compared to the case of a large river."

The Ministry is also investigating the viability of solar energy, synthetic liquid fuels from indigenous sources including the forest bio-mass, wood waste utilization, and wind generation as alternate energy sources.

NORTHERN ONTARIO TOURISTERS  
OUTFITTERS ASSOCIATION

"There can be no long-lasting benefits for anyone if the short-term benefits are obtained at the price of permanent damage to the environment and to the people who live in the north", Dean Wenborne, President of the Northern Ontario Tourist Outfitters Association told the Commission.

"Resource exploitation policies that remove the possibility of multiple use of our northern environment and renewable resources understandably create tremendous resentment among our outfitters".

"Our position in the past and now, is that with enlightened planning and management our industry will survive, the environment will be maintained or improved and the people of Ontario will enjoy the benefits of all of Ontario's many resources."

## DEVELOPMENT EDUCATION CENTRE

"In a very real way this Commission could be an opportunity to build unity within Ontario," Eric Cane of the Development Education Centre told the Commissioner.

The Development Education Centre is a "non-profit organization devoted to helping the Canadian public to become aware of and active in the political and economic decisions made by governments and corporations."

Mr. King told the Commissioner that there should be a moratorium on any development or agreement for development in the area north of 50° and that all other inquiries into specific projects should be indefinitely suspended until the Commissioner tables his report.

Mr. King said that the Commission should provide financial resources, information and administration personnel to help groups and individuals wishing to appear before the Commission. "Up to this point we have not been pleased with the Commission's encouragement and support for public interest groups and individuals wishing to take part in this important process."

## POLLUTION PROBE

The current "colonial model" of hinterland development in northern Ontario should be replaced by a "third world model" of development, in which self-determination of economic development by the people of the region is the key, according to Lynda Pim, speaking for Pollution Probe Toronto.

Additionally Pollution Probe believes that a stable environmental and economic future for Canada is possible only if the "conservator society" model is adopted.

"If we do not approach the conservator society by choice, then we will end up confronting it out of necessity. This Commission must study the conservator society concept and incorporate it into all recommendations in the future course of development in northern Ontario."

Further, Pollution Probe feels that the Commission should "examine labour/capital substitutions in resource industries to determine the extent to which increased labour intensity may help solve both the employment and environmental problems of the north. Furthermore, the Commission should examine the feasibility of shifting more and more of the processing of northern Ontario's raw materials to that region, so as to diversify the northern economy and make it less vulnerable to 'boom - bust' cycles.

Probe called for the abandonment of the "artificiality of the 50<sup>th</sup> north delimitation" and suggested the Commission's mandate be extended to include the entire Arctic watershed in Ontario.

The Commission should critically examine Ontario's Environmental Assessment legislation and should call for a moratorium on all large-scale capital-intensive resource development in northern Ontario until its final report has been presented to the government of Ontario.

"To approve large resource schemes and allow them to proceed would make a mockery of the inquiry process."

## CANADIAN ASSOCIATION IN SUPPORT OF NATIVE PEOPLES

As a result of migration from northern reserves Toronto has the largest concentration of Native peoples in Canada, Laurie Kennedy, President of CASNP told the Commissioner.

"Survival of the native peoples in this country is the result of their ability to adapt to their environment. They are not static. When the land no longer supports the lifestyle, they move, creating migratory patterns that have been long established."

"The drastic changes that are foreseen in northern Ontario could have such a disruptive influence on the environment, and on those people whose livelihood depends on the land, that the number of migrants would be the more southerly Friendship Centres to the detriment of all native people in Ontario."

"If social concern is of prime importance then it would follow that no major development should be undertaken while the Commission carries out its task."

## PROFESSOR THOMAS ALCOZE

The Reed proposal to harvest 19,000 square miles of black spruce, the Onakawana lignite project, the Polar Gas pipeline, and proposals to divert the flow of 5 major northern rivers are interconnected and dependent on each other as links in a chain, Professor Thomas Alcoze told the Commission.

"Any environmental assessments should therefore take into account the combined effects of all projects".

"The massive projects being planned in northern Ontario threatened not only the northern eco-systems, but the people of all Ontario as well."

Professor Alcoze made his observation while reading a brief which outlined some specific details associated with forestry operations, water diversions, strip mining and other development projects and which described the effects and implications they may have for the north.



## ONTARIO MINISTRY OF LABOUR

There has been an underutilization of native manpower resources in northern Ontario, according to Mr. Gerald Swartz of the Ministry of Labour.

Mr. Swartz told the Commission that labour is often recruited from outside the local employment area, and that companies have often not been successful in employing native people.

"There is a large concentration of employment in the resource industries, but relatively large numbers of people who are not suited for this type of employment are jobless or under-employed. As a result there are pockets of heavy reliance on government income support programs."

Mr. Swartz told the Commissioner that through the Community Employment Strategy (CES) a joint federal-provincial planning and co-ordinating mechanism, which works in conjunction with designated communities, the ministry is attempting to address the local employment problem "of people who've experienced continuing difficulty in finding and keeping productive full time employment."

This program is currently being tested in Geraldton-Longlac-Nakina, Fort Frances-Rainy River, and the Big Trout Lake Indian Reserve. It has not yet been evaluated.

Additionally, a committee composed of representatives of the federal and provincial governments, members of the local community in Pickle Lake and the UMEC Corporation are working on ways which would allow native persons to take advantage of the employment opportunities offered by the Thierry Mine while at the same time "being able to maintain their traditional way of life."

## CONTINENTAL HYDROPONICS

The area north of 50 could be self sufficient in terms of agricultural needs, according to Mr. Gerald Rosenberg of Continental Hydroponics Limited.

Using the hydroponic systems developed by his company, northerners could grow abundant quantities of food-stuffs, and become less dependent on the south, he said.

## ONTARIO MINISTRY OF EDUCATION

The Ministry of Education is taking positive steps to recognize and deal with the concerns of native people pertaining to education in the north, according to spokesmen for the department.

R. Hunter and W. Morgan told the Commissioner that an intergovernmental task force on the educational needs of native people's have concluded that certain concerns are common to all native people in Ontario, and that there is a need for an ongoing mechanism that would oversee the implementation of the recommendations of the task force.

Teacher training and skill upgrading programs are already in effect and programs in native education are being introduced to the Ontario curriculum.

The education of registered Indian children is a responsibility of the federal government. Where there is a population on a reserve that is large enough to justify it, the Department of Indian Affairs normally builds and administers an elementary school. While the Department of Indian Affairs totally finances the elementary education in these reserve schools, it attempts to follow an education curriculum parallel to the elementary curriculum advocated by the provincial government.

## MINISTRY OF HEALTH

Health needs of the native and non-native population in the north are affected by a number of cultural, geographical, climatic, socio-economic, technical and other factors peculiar to the environment, that are further complicated because of divided responsibilities between provincial ministries and the federal and provincial governments, Gordon Martin of the Ministry of Health told the Commission.

The provision of Health services to registered Indians is a federal responsibility but use is also made by the native peoples, including registered Indians, of the provincial health system.

"The need for joint action by the federal and provincial governments and the native peoples is apparent."

## ASSOCIATION OF CONCERNED TORONTONIANS INQUIRING INTO ONTARIO NORTH

"Since northern resource exploitation is often rationalized in terms of southern needs, it is incumbent on interested southerners to examine and question such needs", Paul Kennedy of A.C.T.I.O.N. told the Commission.

"The results of this examination should help the Commission to decide whether the purported benefits of resource development, enjoyed mainly by the south, can justify the environmental, economic and cultural costs of resource exploitation experienced mainly in the north. The effect of various forms of development upon the northern environment is therefore a fundamental issue for the consideration of the province as a whole."

A.C.T.I.O.N. said it was essential that hearings be held throughout the province and that the Commission ensure full and effective public participation in the hearings.

Additionally the Commissioner has a responsibility to interpret his mandate liberally, to fund independent research into the economic impact of northern development and to demand a moratorium on all major resource development prior to submitting his final report.

---

### CHIEF PETER KELLY

"The people that advise you deal with people as objects. The Indian's are in an entirely different level of consciousness," Peter Kelly of the Sabaskong Reserve told Commissioner Hartt.

Mr. Kelly outlined some of the religious beliefs of the Cree and Ojibway, explaining to the Commissioner that it was essential that he understand how Indian people deal with dilemmas.

"It is our legends," he said "which hold the key to the way Indian people think. I am telling you because no one is going to tell you about the universe the Indian lives and think in."

Indian people see Justice Hartt, he reported, as someone who brings great tidings, but someone from a different culture.

## CONCERNED OTTAWA CITIZENS

Ann Cole speaking for fifty-six concerned Ottawa citizens expressed dismay that southerners had been given such little opportunity to demonstrate their interest in the north to the Commission's preliminary hearings.

"Our experience in the Ottawa area leads us to believe that many of us here would like to share our concerns and our visions of northern development with you and the Ontario government."

"We recognize that the style of social and resource 'development' which we choose for the north affects southerners and northerners, natives and whites equally. We believe that controlled development on a human scale which serves the interests of the people is the only sane future for all of us."

The group asked the Commissioner to bring formal hearings to the south.

---

## CANADIAN COALITION FOR NUCLEAR RESPONSIBILITY

The Canadian Coalition for Nuclear Responsibility is concerned that the politically-weak north may become the dumping ground for nuclear waste generated in the politically-stronger south, according to Patrick Dare, a spokesman for the organization.

Mr. Dare suggested that the Commission should investigate the viability of alternative energy sources, in particular wind power, for the north.

---

## NATIONAL AND PROVINCIAL PARKS ASSOCIATION

Wilderness preservation is a "legitimate and necessary land use option," Carol Bailey speaking for the National and Provincial Parks Association told the Commission.

There are, she said, currently five provincial parks north of latitude 50, but there is a need for more, particularly wild river parks. Ms. Bailey, who addressed the Commission at Sioux Lookout once again urged Commissioner Hartt to take a comprehensive look at the impact of development.



## FACULTY OF FORESTRY AND LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTURE AT THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

The Faculty of Forestry and Landscape Architecture at the University of Toronto believes there is a strong relationship between public understanding and political action, according to Dr. Paul Aird.

"We have seen many examples of mismanagement of natural resources, such as conflicts in land use and forest management, brought about largely through public misunderstanding of the importance of maintaining the productive capacity of Ontario's lands and waters."

Dr. Aird told the Commission that "it is now imperative that the legislation under which our natural resources are dispensed, and the basic premises and attitudes on which this legislation is based, be carefully scrutinized."

Noting that the Ministry of Natural Resources plans to subject the area north of 50° in Ontario to intensive forest management, Dr. Aird pointed out "not all forest lands have the potential to be managed intensively".

Undoubtedly some soils in the region have the potential for intensive forest management but, before development occurs, there needs to be a delineation of lands capable of supporting intensive forestry and lands which would be extremely sensitive to disturbance."

Roughly one-third of the forests currently cut are not being adequately regenerated today, he said.

The resources being developed and managed are themselves a "form of capital" and some of this capital should be re-invested into the management of these natural resources, he said, noting that the provincial government receives 50% of the profit of the industry through stumpage fee payments.

Maintaining the ability of Ontario's biological resource base to contribute goods and services in perpetuity should be the highest authority in the province".

Noting that Ontario needs an annual focus on its changing biological resource base, Dr. Aird suggested an annual biological audit be conducted to keep both parliament and the people aware of changing resources.

## FACULTY OF ENVIRONMENTAL STUDIES AT THE UNIVERSITY OF WATERLOO

It is essential that disinterested analytical studies relating to development north of 50° be undertaken in a consistent and systematic way, Dr. Ross Newkirk told the Commission, but if the analytical task is performed by Commission staff, "the Commission could be seen as an advocate participant in the debate".

"To this end we recommend the Commission establish an association with a core of independent but co-ordinated resource specialists. We feel that the University of Waterloo could assist with this."

Dr. Newkirk suggested that the Commission would wish to embark on the development of an information management system and a content analysis approach for submissions to the Commission as well as newspaper articles and reports, and outlined facilities that the University has to assist in these areas.

### JOE DE PENCIER



The public media siezes on the sensational and downplays the constructive and the mundane in its coverage of the Commission's work, according to Joe De Pencier, a graduate student with York University's Faculty of Environmental Studies.

Mr. De Pencier told the Commissioner that he had been present at the Commission's hearings in Sioux Lookout and Dryden, and had been impressed by the levels of common concerns and the spirit of co-operation reflected in the briefs presented for the Commission.

But newspaper coverage had been "ill informed and condescending" and had failed to communicate the totality of what was happening.

## NATIVE CANADIAN CENTRE OF TORONTO

"The increase in workload to the Native Friendship Centre in the past 10 years has been to such a degree that I fear for the next 10 years".

Roger Obonsawin, speaking for the Native Friendship Centre of Toronto, told the Commission that large-scale migration from northern Indian reserves began in the mid 1950's. Migration has increased as development has increased; "people come because they are forced to come and not because they want to".

Development in the past has not produced jobs for native people, but has forced native people into the cities.

Too often northerners are not considered citizens of the areas they live in; "we need to listen to northerners talking about their neighbourhood".

Mr. Obonsawin said that he feared that development would be allowed to accelerate but suggested that development would be a violation of the principles stated in Nishnawbie-Aski. "We are only caretakers of the land".

The provincial government should be more sensitive to the needs of native people, to their concerns, and to the native people as citizens, Mr. Obonsawin said.

## THE QUAKER COMMITTEE FOR NATIVE CONCERNS

Justice Hartt should take the Indian values seriously, according to Mrs. Pocock of the Quaker Committee of Native Concerns. The Committee which has been working with Indians at the Whitedog and Grassy Narrows Reserves believes that there should be a moratorium on development until Indian land claims have been settled.

In the past, she said, development has been undertaken under a policy of "rip and run - leaving us with nothing".

There is, she said, a need for very careful planning, and no evidence that this is forthcoming from either government or large corporations.

## ONTARIO SOCIETY FOR ENVIRONMENTAL MANAGEMENT

"There is a need to create an interdisciplinary Institute or foundation for northern environmental studies, which would combine people who have lived in the north with those who have special talents and knowledge to offer to the north. We saw that the meeting place where the ideas come together or where people can work together in a collaborative sense".

Dr. Robert Dorney told the Commission that such an institute would serve as a counter balance to what he termed 'suitcase expert, who flies into the north for a few days and then returns home to write a report in a warm Toronto office.

The Ontario Society for Environmental Management is an interdisciplinary association made up of individual scientists and professionals from a wide variety of disciplines.

Elsewhere in the presentation Mr. Tom Lowen outlined for the Commissioner a variety of specific ways in which he felt OSEM could assist the Commission in its work.

## MINISTRY OF COMMUNITY AND SOCIAL SERVICES

About 50% of the total population on the reserves north of 50° at sometime of the year is living wholly or chiefly on one form or another of social service payment according to Dr. Williams of the Ministry of Community and Social Services.

Dr. Williams said that ministry officials estimated that during October 1977 50.6% of the population on reserves was on social welfare income maintenance. In unorganized areas 26.1% of the population was receiving assistance. In the municipalities north of 50° only 3.7% of the population was receiving these payments.

In contrast about 4.2% of the population of the total province was receiving this form of maintenance.

Costs of this program north of 50° are estimated at \$7 million annually.

Dr. Williams cited the statistics in tabling a detailed brief which outlined the role and programs of the Ministry of Community and Social Services.



## SCHOOL OF EXPERIENTIAL EDUCATION

"We have been studying northern development issues in grade 13 courses and native studies, Canadian geography and Canadian studies. Nowhere do we find any mention of native people: their views in the past have been considered irrelevant if considered at all," according to Ms. Susan Stopps of the School of Experiential Education.

"The major complaint is that in the existing structure courses in regular high schools these issues are rarely examined. We consider these issues so important to all future generations that we recommend courses be provided for non-natives to examine the whole area of northern development and native issues."

---

## DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE STUDIES UNIVERSITY OF SUDBURY

"Native people have a special relationship to the earth. It must be appreciated and accepted that the original native people of North America are the 'keepers of the land'."

James Dumont of the University of Sudbury told the Commission that with "recent pressure relating to land issues has come a renewal of the awareness among native people of the unique relationship they have with the earth and of the original responsibility they were given when they were first placed upon this land".

As a consequence, he told the Commissioner, attention must be paid to a just response to demands for recognition of treaty and aboriginal rights, a recognition of the special status of the native people and the fact of their co-existence with other Canadians, the special relationship to the land and its creatures and the sacred responsibility native people have towards protecting and caring for the earth, and the petitions and counsel of native people of the north concerning northern development.

"I would like to believe that this Commission is sincere in its intention to listen to native concerns and native directives for resolution and change. I would like to believe this is an exercise of true brotherhood. Only then will we be able to talk together."

---

## DEPARTMENT OF MAN-ENVIRONMENT UNIVERSITY OF WATERLOO

The change in dietary habits as a result of access to processed foods is one of the most important problems facing native people, according to Carol Farkas of the University of Waterloo.

Ms. Farkas told the Commission that studies have indicated that Inuit and Indian people living off the land have adequate dietary intakes.

However, the studies have indicated that when these populations shift to canned and processed foods significant dietary deterioration occurs.

As an example she noted that increased nearsightedness in native people is believed to be a result of the shift from high protein to high carbohydrate diets.

Commenting on the dietary impact of development she said "if you destroy the land you destroy the animals, if you destroy the animals you destroy the Indians".

---

## MINISTRY OF COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES

Post-secondary education is provided to northern residents through the facilities of Lakehead University in Thunder Bay, Laurentian University in Sudbury and Confederation College, Northern College as well as Cambrian, Canadore and Sault College.

Additionally, northern residents may elect to enroll in educational programs in other colleges and universities throughout the country.

Marie-Louise Sebald told the Commission that the population base in communities north of 50 is insufficient to generate viable levels of enrollment for a large number of course offerings, but observed "this does not necessarily mean that those communities are less serviced than many small communities in southern Ontario".

Mlle. Sebald made her observations while tabling a detailed brief which outlined programs offered by the Ministry of Colleges and Universities.

---

## DR. RON ANDERSON

"The 'North of 50<sup>0</sup>' region of Ontario is already in the process of becoming the main fresh water supply source for the Great Lakes Basin and even beyond to the U.S.A.", Dr. Ron Anderson of Laurentian University suggested to the Commissioner.

Dr. Anderson told of several continental water diversions that were proposed during the 1960's and the public outcry that accompanied these water export schemes.

He recommended that in order to implement a comprehensive approach to planning, public involvement in the decision-making process is essential.

"I would respectfully submit that the Hartt Commission should consider as one of its prime mandates the need to view all existing and proposed development projects North of 50<sup>0</sup>, within the broader geographical contents provided by the Province of Ontario, Canada and the North American continent."

---

 THE ONTARIO PUBLIC INTEREST  
RESEARCH GROUP

"OPIRG is very concerned that the Commission maintains to make no recommendations about specific development projects. It is important that the impact of projects such as the Onakawana project and proposed Ontario Hydro river diversion and damming schemes be analysed individually and in combination that recommendations specifically concerning these projects be included in your report," according to Connie Clement.

OPIRG is a student funded, student controlled research organization with chapters at 5 Ontario Universities.

"Pursued development options should not be detrimental to other local social patterns and culture, or to the capacity of the local environment to adapt to changes. This restriction means that development should proceed slowly and have long-term, as well as short-term benefits for the region."

## DR. KENNETH HARE

A report tabled before the House of Commons Natural Resources Committee recommends that nuclear wastes be disposed of by underground storage in northern Ontario, west of a line from Wawa to the Attawapiskat River, according to Dr. Kenneth Hare of the University of Toronto.

"What we do in our brief is make the point that we are sure that some people in the north will find this proposal highly unsatisfactory and unwelcome in that it appears to be an unloading of wastes from industrial south being saddled on the north."

"On the other hand, this is a major industrial opportunity for some communities because in all probability the site adopted will develop rather major industrial concentrations."

Dr. Hare told the Commissioner that involving the general public and highly technical and complicated information is one of the more difficult areas associated with the formulation of public policy.

---

 PRESIDENTS ADVISORY COMMITTEE  
ON NORTHERN STUDIES  
YORK UNIVERSITY

The problems facing the Commission are essentially global in nature and the Commission's conclusions will be relevant to areas other than Ontario north of 50<sup>0</sup>, according to Dr. Graham Beakhurst.

"This inquiry is in a sense a case study of emerging peoples in hinterland regions; an examination of their options, not in an expanding world economy, but within one that shows every sign of a long-term decline."

Dr. Beakhurst suggested that the Commissioner might look to studies in the northern hinterlands of Australia and in the inland frontiers of Latin America to find models within which widely-differing cultures may coexist and develop as social and economic equals.



## FRONTIER COLLEGE

"Native people state clearly and simply that their knowledge and culture is invested in the land - to deprive them of their land is to deprive them of their very being. Significantly, however, native people are not by-and-large anti-development, but rather are searching for new models in the third frontier which provide for full realization of human potential," according to Jack Pearpoint of Frontier College.

"Whereas the first frontier was open land, and the second industry and technology, this third frontier is one of individual and social change - the realization of personal and collective human potential."

"This Commission must endeavor - by engaging all publics at all levels as fully as possible in this inquiry, to ensure that this process of decision-making is a meaningful one and will not, and can not be shelved."

## CONSERVATION COUNCIL OF ONTARIO

"A comprehensive approach to planning for the north will allow Ontarians as a whole, and indeed all Canadians to benefit from what the north has to offer, while at the same time avoiding the mistakes which have been made in the south. These two vastly different regions of Ontario are dependent on one another, and we hope for a productive and co-operative effort in planning how the north will be in the future. A suitable balance must be achieved between the short-term development priorities and the longer-term overall development plan which, we hope, will be the outcome of the Commission's deliberations."

M.J. Bacon, President of the Conservation Council of Ontario, a non-profit, non-political public service body told the Commissioner that because development north of 50° is inextricably interwoven with the major population centres south of 50°, the Commission's terms of reference should be extended to include all of the major communities of the north.

## OXFAM

The first condition necessary to change the relationships between northern and southern Ontario is a change in the awareness and attitudes of all the people of Ontario, Dr. Roger Rolfe of OXFAM-Canada told the Commission.

"To make the inquiry an educational process, southern hearings are essential. Since the resolution of concerns about the north will also necessarily seriously effect residents in the south of Ontario, southerners must be consulted and at the same time enlightened about the north."

"Educating Ontarians about the north will take more than southern hearings. It will also require a concerted effort to publicize your inquiry in the south, to publicize the issues with which it is concerned in the south and to do this through your own staff and through public groups who have expertise and concern about the north."

## TIMMINS

December 21, 1977

\*\*\*\*\*

## NORTHEASTERN ONTARIO MUNICIPALITIES ACTION GROUP

The lack of an integrated transportation policy in northern Ontario underlies all others, and must be dealt with, according to Mayor Rene Piche of the Northeastern Ontario Municipalities Action Group.

One integrated north/south rail link and a deregulation of highway carriers operating north of the French River would reduce the current uncompetitiveness of northern industries, allow for more development and reduce the cost of living in the north.

## ONTARIO GOVERNMENT

"Ontario crown resources belong to all the people of Ontario and will be managed in the best interests of all citizens of the province, including native people," the Hon. Rene Brunelle, Provincial Secretary for Resource Development told the Commission.

Mr. Brunelle was speaking at the request of Premier William Davis and on behalf of the Ontario Government.

"The Government of Canada should be generally responsible for services to registered Indians by virtue of Section 91, Sub-section 24 of the British North America Act, and the constitutional convention that the Government of Canada has a special responsibility for the interest and well-being of registered Indians. The Government of Ontario will continue its attempts to meet with the Government of Canada, and in the process, seek to secure the involvement of the Associations of Registered Indians in Ontario, in order to clarify responsibility for the delivery of services that are as far as possible acceptable to all three parties."

"The Government of Ontario remains willing to work with Native people and organizations in an attempt to resolve outstanding issues," Mr. Brunelle reported, "but much of the resolution of native concerns must be accomplished by consultation and discussion between native people and government officials, and not solely with cabinet ministers."

"Claims by native people based on aboriginal rights for unfulfilled treaty entitlements should be pursued jointly with the Government of Canada and the Province of Ontario. This shared responsibility for dealing with such claims arises from the division of responsibilities in the British North America Act which allocates the responsibilities for Indians and land reserved for Indians to Canada and the responsibility for natural resources to Ontario."

"Conflicts between existing legislation and interpretation of treaty entitlement by native people will continue to be resolved through the courts and Ontario will continue to base its policies on these decisions."

"With respect to the Ontario Government's own programs or new policy initiatives, the Government of Ontario reaffirms its commitment to consult Native people before adopting or implementing policies that have a major impact on native people."

## CANADIAN MENTAL HEALTH ASSOCIATION

"If expansion comes and only further heightens the process of family breakdown, isolation and deathmaking, then we will have threatened the environment's most precious resources, the people" Shirley Rokeby speaking for the Timmins Branch of the Canadian Mental Health Association told the Commission.

The Association is a voluntary non-profit organization that functions primarily with the support and effort of volunteers.

Ms. Rokeby outlined for the Commission details of health statistics relating to people living in the area north of Parry Sound and Wawa, and outlined the Social Services available to them.

"All major services in the area of mental health are overextended and unable to offer effective services to clients".

Ms. Rokeby told the Commissioner that "prior to any industrial expansion in the north, a full and extensive investigation of the social services will have to be undertaken to illustrate the areas most in need of improvement and expansion. Without this the process and issues discussed will only continue to escalate."

She also suggested that the Commission must make statements that there exists a belief on its part that the welfare of all residents of Ontario is foremost in the Commission's list of priorities. "Without such statements the elements of science, management, ecology, profit, product and industry will take precedence over people."

## MICHAEL ZUDEL

Mr. Michael Zudel told the Commission that with a total re-orientation of policy northeastern Ontario could become a relatively self sufficient industrial park, dependent on alternate energy sources, and the lignite reserves at Onakawana.

Using the energy from Onakawana, coupled with alternate energy sources such as wind and solar power and the known and anticipated mineral wealth of the area, and given improved transportation facilities, Mr. Zudel said that the area could become economically self sufficient.

Heat from the condensers at Onakawana could be used to heat giant hot houses for use in agricultural production, he suggested.



## PORCUPINE BRANCH OF PROSPECTORS AND DEVELOPERS ASSOCIATION

It is our indisputable view that the keystone of northern development is the exploration for and discovery of new mineral resources. The exploitation of natural resources provides the major source of new wealth for our country and accounts to a large extent for the high standard of living of all Canadians, according to John Larch of the Porcupine Branch of the Prospectors and Developers Association.

"On the basis of our knowledge of the geology of the area in Ontario north of 50 we can unequivocally state that the area has potential for the development of new mineral resources" Mr. Larch stated, but noted that "mineral exploration in Ontario will continue to decline until such time as Federal and Provincial Government's restore a favourable investment climate."

Mr. Larch told the Commissioner "no significant amounts of exploration funds will be expended in an area where there is any doubt that clear title can be obtained to the land on which a mineral discovery is made. We do not intend to take a stand for or against native land claims but wish to stress that the question must be unequivocally resolved if northern development is to proceed."

The total acreage in northern Ontario affected by mining operations is insignificant, he said. "While there are some minority interests supporting or demanding preservation of a primitive northern environment we are of the opinion that this is an unaffordable luxury."

The removal of incentives to the mineral industry has resulted in a drastic decline in Canadian exports, a shortage of capital investments in the mining industry, unemployment increases due to layoffs in the mining industry and an increasing trade deficit for Canada, he said. "It is time for Governments to wake up to the realities of the situation that they are creating."

## COCHRANE DISTRICT HEALTH COUNCIL

"There can be no truly successful development north of 50 if it brings a deterioration in the state of health of residents north of 50," Floyd Dale of the Cochrane District Health Council told the Commission.

Mr. Dale argued that to fully understand the impact of development it was essential to understand the incidents of preventable health care problems, and the extent to which they would grow as the result of development.

Mr. Dale asked the Commissioner to examine existing health care facilities north of 50, and to determine whether their existing pattern of service delivery was appropriate.

## TIMMINS WOMEN'S RESOURCE CENTRE

The availability of job resources for women in single-industry towns should be given careful consideration by the Commission, Lynne Wisniewski told the Commissioner.

"For women who wish to work outside the home, there should be the opportunity to find work in non-traditional areas with support mechanisms built in by the company for the women in these jobs."

"We feel that proper planning between a community and a company is an essential pre-requisite before any major development is undertaken. The community should take responsibility for providing support for a woman, whether she works inside or outside of the home. If she chooses to work outside, adequate daycare facilities should be readily available to her."

"One such approach could be the implementation of the position of job ombudsperson. Her role could be to ensure that work is available if women want or need it. In conjunction with the company she would also be concerned about how women would cope with problems such as babysitters and shift work".

The Timmins Women's Resource Centre is dedicated to the improvement of the status, the knowledge and the well-being of the women of the community, in the home as well as outside of the home.

## ALLAN POPE MPP

The Commission might usefully investigate the role of transportation in the development of resource industries, and explore the consequences of a complete reversal of freight rates so that a penalty would be attached to sending raw materials south, Allan Pope, MPP for Cochrane South told the Commission.

It is time to examine what the effect of different government policies would be on northern development, Mr. Pope suggested. "Unless we re-examine hydro, water, land use and financing mechanisms in the province we are going to see 'spot' development."

Mr. Pope noted that there were 2.5 million acres of arable land in northeastern Ontario, and that thousands of farms in the area had failed for the lack of an adequate marketing system. He suggested the Commission study the reasons for the decline of agriculture in the area and how they relate to other development and policy issues.

## GERRY MARTIN

Gerry Martin, a Native northerner told the Commission that during 14 years he spent acquiring an education in the south his childhood "retreat" had been destroyed by development.

Mr. Martin told the Commissioner about his experiences fishing in the wilderness area on the Groundhog River as a child. When he returned recently with his son he discovered that a road had been put into this area, that the Ministry of Natural Resources had established camp sites, and that boat launching facilities, a lodge, a store and an L.C.B.O. outlet had been established. "My dream had been destroyed."

He urged the Commissioner to understand the Indian's way of life and to understand the good and bad aspects of development.

"Whitemans technology doesn't solve anything."

"We should take nature's time, not man's time, to really look at the land."

## MAYOR P. KELLY

Kaolin clay deposits on the Moose River could be developed to produce fire brick and china clay, according to Mayor Kelly of Smooth Rock Falls.

Development of this resource would result in a return of revenue to the area, a relief to the current high levels of unemployment in Moosonee, and could result in improved transportation efficiencies in the area.

Additionally the Mayor suggested that a zoo be built somewhere along the 186 mile line of the Polar Bear Express so that people have something to see.

The line currently carries 30,000 people a year, he reported.

## TIMMINS CHAPTER OF THE CANADIAN CIVIL LIBERTIES ASSOCIATION

The lack of adequate secondary educational institutions in the north for native people results in a high level of school dropouts and impedes equality of opportunity, according to Martha Laughren of the Timmins Chapter of the Canadian Civil Liberties Association.

Ms. Laughren proposed that a specially funded student exchange program be instituted to deal with the problem.

In addition a properly staffed Human Rights office in Timmins is urgently needed, she told the Commissioner.



SUBMISSION DEPOSITORIES

KENORA	Kenora Public Library, 24 Main St.
SIOUX LOOKOUT	Sioux Lookout Public Library
DRYDEN	Dryden Public Library, 36 Van Horne Ave.
EAR FALLS	Ear Falls Public Library
MOOSE FACTORY ISLAND	Moose Factory Island, Angus Memorial Library
GERALDTON	Geraldton Centennial Public Library, 405 2nd St. W.
RED LAKE	Red Lake Public Library
BALMERTOWN	Balmertown Public Library
IGNACE	Ignace Public Library, 310 East St.
MOOSONEE	Moosonee Community Centre Library, James Bay Educational Centre
KIRKLAND LAKE	Kirkland Lake Regional Library
NAKINA	Nakina Public Library
HEARST	Northeastern Ontario Research & Development Institute
TIMMINS	Ojibway-Centre Resource Centre, 250 Third Ave. Timmins Public Library, 236 Algonquin Blvd. E.
PICKLE LAKE	Crolancia Public School Library
ST. CATHARINES	St. Catharines Public Library, Special Collections Church Street
WINDSOR	Windsor Public Library, 850 Ouellette Ave.
KITCHENER	Kitchener Public Library, 85 Queen St. N.
OTTAWA	Ottawa Public Library, 120 Metcalfe St. National Library of Canada, Canadian Aquisitions Division, 395 Wellington St.
KINGSTON	Kingston Public Library, 240 Bagot St.
THUNDER BAY	Thunder Bay Public Library, 216 Brodie St. Thunder Bay Public Library, 285 Arthur St.
SUDBURY	Sudbury Public Library, 74 MacKenzie St.
SAULT STE. MARIE	Sault Ste. Marie Public Library, 50 East St. Great Lakes Research Centre, Environment Canada.
LONDON	London Public Library, 305 Queens Ave.
PETERBOROUGH	Peterborough Public Library, 510 George St. N.
HAMILTON	Hamilton Public Library, 52 James St. S.
TORONTO	Royal Commission on the Northern Environment Library, 55 Bloor St. W., Room 801. Legislative Library, Queen's Park Toronto Public Library, Science & Technology Dept., 789 Yonge St. Canadian Association in Support of Native Peoples, 16 Spadina Rd. York University Government Documents & Microtexts, Room 113, 4700 Keele St. University of Toronto Library





# NORTH OF 50

A digest of events and submissions relating to the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment. Produced and distributed by the Commission as a public service.

SUITE 801 • 55 BLOOR STREET WEST • TORONTO • ONTARIO • M4W 1A7

ISSUE #4 - Mar. 23/78

## INTRODUCTION TO NORTH OF 50

The Royal Commission on the Northern Environment held a series of informal "information gathering" meetings in a number of communities near or north of 50° and in Toronto in November and December of 1977, and in January and February of 1978.

One purpose of these meetings was to gather information about the north, its people, its communities and resources by way of submissions from government departments, northern communities, northern residents and a wide range of organizations and enterprises with experience and knowledge of the north of Ontario. The Commission also heard briefs relating to the issues it should address, the roles it should play, and the manner in which its inquiries should be conducted.

This newsletter, North of 50, is part of the public participation and education program sponsored by the Commission.

Four issues of North of 50, published in November, December, February and March provide a succinct digest of submissions presented and events which occurred during the initial meetings. This newsletter should help you understand the concerns and issues relating to the north.

Contained in this fourth issue of North of 50 are abstracts of submissions heard at the public meetings in Sandy Lake, Kenora, WhiteDog, Moosonee and Moose Factory during January and February of 1978. This is the last issue of North of 50 reporting on the Commission's initial meetings.

If you wish to read or consult the text of any of the submissions to the Commission, you will find listed on the back page of this issue the public libraries where submissions will be deposited as soon as possible for public reference.

**SANDY LAKE**  
January 10, 11, 1978

\*\*\*\*\*



## WALLY McKAY

Wally McKay, elected leader of the 18 band councils comprising the western region of Treaty #9, welcomed Justice Hartt to the Sandy Lake meetings.

Quoting from the Nishnawbe-Aski Declaration of the Chiefs of Treaty #9, Mr. McKay said that while the Indian people have lived up to their promises in the Treaty, the government has not. "Despite the odds, we have survived. Indian people have never had access to the wealth and resources of the south, but have depended on the land, and the teachings of the elders. We have come through yesterday - we will come through today - and tomorrow, with the help of the Great Spirit."



Wally McKay and Justice Hartt

## FRED MEEKIS

Fred Meekis, 36, was taught by his uncle to be a trapper since he was 10. He learned the hard way but has made his own living since he was 15.

Mr. Meekis told Justice Hartt he fears development such as water diversions which could destroy his trapping.

"If I lose my way of life, then I lose what I was meant to be and what I am."

## NORTH SPIRIT LAKE

Councillor Norman Ray described his community of 195 people located 110 miles north of Red Lake. With only one phone and mail every 10 days and planes only in good weather, North Spirit Lake has been quite cut off from the outside world since the settlement was formed in 1952.

The band has petitioned the Federal Government for years to establish its own self-government. The request had been pushed aside until the 1977 Declaration of Nishnawbe-Aski by the chiefs of Treaty #9. Now the people are going ahead to elect their own chief and council.

Last summer a helicopter surveyed the reserve many times for what the people later learned was a huge iron ore deposit under their lake. But the reserve opposes any development such as strip mining, Reed Paper, and Polar Gas which would destroy the land and the animals. "Will the spirits of the lake tolerate such destruction? Will we? Will you, Justice Hartt?"

## TOM FIDDLER

An elder from Sandy Lake Reserve, Tom Fiddler, told Justice Hartt about clashes between the two cultures since the Indians' first contact with the white man in 1907. Mr. Fiddler explained how a Sandy Lake member had travelled 40 miles to the mine in Favourable Lake to sell some moose meat to the camp cook. On the way, the police stopped him for questioning. As neither one understood the other's language, yelling ensued - and the Indian was jailed.

"That's how it is with the white man - he has no respect, awareness or understanding of our culture."

Mr. Fiddler told stories about police arresting people without any investigation, thus condemning and jailing Indians without trial; several died.

"It is advisable that our own ways of correction be taken into consideration in the future as we will no longer stand for this injustice."



## SANDY LAKE BAND

"Development in Sandy Lake is like development all over the north, - spread out, disorganized, poorly planned and without any foresight or continuity."

Chief Saul Fiddler told the Commission that Sandy Lake (population 1100, located 175 miles north of Sioux Lookout) needs a development plan which would incorporate the spiritual and cultural values of the people. Problems in development can always be overcome if the people make their own decisions. Now, the people fear development that will make jobs and money too important to Indians and destroy their spiritual base.

Education has not helped the people. In 1905, 10 students were sent away to residential school and only one child returned. No more children were allowed to attend school again until 1940. Now with a reserve school, kindergarten to grade 10, people fear the influence of the outside culture which views Indians as "pagan, primitive and inferior."

Sandy Lake people want to run their own lives, teach children what is important, retain their language and culture, and improve transportation and communications.

"It is not right that developments such as Reed and Polar Gas should be snuck on the people."

## MacDOWELL LAKE

"Reed Paper Limited doesn't recognize the existence of our community (97 miles north-east of Red Lake) within their proposed cutting area and the Province calls us squatters."

Elder Magus Lornes described how he and two others began the community of 38 people in 1945. There was no government assistance. The people pooled their resources from trapping and commercial fishing. MacDowell Lake has built all its own log houses, church, school and has acquired 20 boats, 17 motors, 7 generators, 1 tractor and 15 snow machines.

The people want to remain self-sufficient on the land but the government refuses to grant them a reserve and Reed wants them out, he said.

## POPLAR HILL

This community of 200 people is presently part of the Pikangikum band but will soon be holding a plebiscite to see if people want local government.

"Development in the past has deterred people from living on the land. Nature is being threatened. The land was given to the Indians by the Great Spirit and the Indians must protect it."

Councillor Judas Kettle Strang explained that development has brought liquor which destroys their spirit, and education which destroys their culture and leads their children away from the land.



## WHITEHEAD MOOSE

"Indians still make a good living from the forests, lakes and rivers. The whiteman had education and jobs. Why should he want Indian land?"

Whitehead Moose, an elder from Pikangikum, told how tourist camps, mercury pollution and game wardens have interfered with the Indians' way of life - even though Treaty #9 promised this would not happen.

"When the Great Spirit promised the Indian that he could live off this area, he planned these things for our survival, and until the Great Spirit changes his plans, I will not let this land go."

## JACOB FIDDLER



Jacob Fiddler has attended several meetings of the Commission and heard both Indians and non-Indians complain about problems caused by provincial regulations being applied in the north where they don't belong.

A respected elder and former chief of Sandy Lake, Mr. Fiddler told Justice Hartt of the hope Indian people have in this Commission to find ways in which "development can be made safe for us."

## KITIWIN COMMUNICATIONS

Two reporters for the local communications authority at Sandy Lake, Ed Fiddler and Donald Mamakeesic, described how their CBQV-FM radio station began in May, 1977. As a local affiliate of CBC radio (CBQ) in Thunder Bay, the station broadcasts about 5 hours daily in Cree/Ojibway, reaching Sandy Lake, North Spirit and Deer Lake.

Local broadcasting includes band council members reporting on band affairs, nurses and police speaking of their concerns, live performances by local musicians and emergency messages. The people would like more hours to be devoted to Ojibway/Cree programming.

Kitiwin is against Reed and Polar Gas proposals because past history of white developments has proven the land would be destroyed.

## DEER LAKE BAND

"We don't really understand the government sometimes. It seems like they pay all the attention to the non-native people. In the past, the government has always rejected any proposals made by the native people."

Head councillor, Arthur Meekis, explained that Deer Lake was the original community set aside after the signing of Treaty #9 in 1910. In 1927, some people moved to Sandy Lake from Deer Lake and were granted reserve land in 1938. Deer Lake has been trying since then to form its own local government, and this year, with the help of the Treaty #9 organization, Deer Lake community will elect its own chief and council instead of sharing councillors with Sandy Lake, 35 miles away.

The people of Deer Lake requested that Natural Resources help to contain forest fires occurring near their settlement, that the federal government Medical Services nurse be more attentive, that an airstrip be built as promised by Hon. Leo Bernier, and that a Special OPP constable be appointed to the community.

## SANDY LAKE DRUG AND ALCOHOL PROGRAM

"Alcohol has robbed native people of their pride, culture and way of life. It was introduced to Indians by Europeans who have used it for centuries and still didn't know how to control it. Only recently has anyone realized alcoholism is a disease."

Abel Ray, Director of the Sandy Lake Drug & Alcohol Program, said the band's program began 3 years ago as a voluntary committee and now receives federal funding to work with Deer Lake, Pikangikum, North Spirit, Poplar Hill and the town of Red Lake.

Through individual and family counselling, talks in schools, community seminars, video tapes and AA meetings, the director and counsellors try to assist people back to sobriety.

"Only one needs to abuse alcohol; the effects are felt by everyone in contact with that person."



## PIKANGIKUM

"The prophecies of the elders are coming true. The white man would come and take the land, and the Indians would become sick. The elders warned us to fight these prophecies and protect the land the Great Spirit gave us."

Chief Ben Quill eloquently described his community of 800 people located 50 miles north of Red Lake. He said education chops their children in half, making them too lazy to trap but too unskilled for white man's jobs. The band wants to establish a Cultural Centre and wilderness school to strengthen their traditions and teach children how to live from the land.

Indian people should be able to hunt and fish without fines or confiscation as the Treaty promised. Whenever a whiteman wants what the Indian has, the Indians lose."

The Department of Natural Resources took the wild rice licence from Pikangikum and gave it to a whiteman on a "first come, first serve" basis, Chief Quill said. "Where would the whiteman be today if the Indian had said that years ago."

Chief Quill emphasized that his people still live off the land making some \$70,000 in trapping, \$100,000 in fishing and \$1,600 in trapping last year alone.

The band opposes the Reed Paper Limited development but Chief Quill stated - "the government will allow it to happen as they have taken and taken our land in the past."

## PEHTABUN AREA CHIEFS COUNCIL

The communities represented at Sandy Lake also form an area Council to speak on issues of concern to them all. Bill Mamakeesic, Council Chairman, said that at Indian meetings decisions are reached by consensus, not by majority rule.

In outlining the area communities' problems of inadequate medical services, alienating education, poor mail service and unsafe air traffic, Bill Mamakeesic emphasized that local communities had plans on how to resolve these issues but lacked the power to effectively control their lives.

Mr. Mamakeesic said Pehtabun area wants progress in the north but does not want the land and people destroyed so that large multinational corporations can profit. Reed, Polar Gas and damming of rivers cannot be allowed. The question of "At what cost to the people and the land" must always be asked.

"You must remember too that Indian people did not sign away their land to be ripped apart. When our ancestors signed the treaty they thought they had agreed to share their sacred trust with the land with their white brothers," he said.

The Council looks to the Commission with raised hopes to see "Pehtabun" or the dawning of a new day.

## KENORA

January 17 & 19, 1978

\*\*\*\*\*



Opening ceremonies by the Lake of the Woods Pow Wow Club

## TOWN of KENORA

George MacMillan, Councillor for the Town of Kenora, situated 40 miles east of the Manitoba border on the Trans-Canada highway, gave a brief history of the town from its inception as a fur-trading post of the Hudson's Bay Company. Kenora has been an economic centre of the north for over a hundred years. The three main industries now are paper & lumber, tourism and transportation.

The town of Kenora recommended full utilization of all wood resources, subsidized freight rates, and increased access to the forest which would complement the tourist industry.

The town stressed that "any decision to curb the utilization of resources will affect the town's employment and services." Kenora's future is tied to that of the Ontario-Minnesota Pulp & Paper Company so that the proper allocation of timber limits is important to both the town and the company.

"I am concerned that parochial positions of groups and individuals only cause dissension when the northern environment dictates that we must pull together."

"Future development and environmental controls should be considered together. No one should give up life and health for materialistic gain of any kind."

## BEARSKIN AIRWAYS

Five years ago, when Karl Friesen began flying in Northwestern Ontario, he landed on ice at Big Trout Lake, thinking, "this isn't a landing - just a controlled crash!" Northern bush pilots face many hazardous conditions in the north due mainly to the lack of navigational aids.

"The Ministry of Transport is cracking down on northern operators without consideration of the conditions under which we operate, such as no lights on landing strips, and night flying, etc," the pilot said. Pilots do not wish to fly in adverse conditions but emergencies in the north demand it.

## CONFEDERATION COLLEGE

Richard Staples' class of 35 students at Confederation College prepared briefs to be tabled for the Royal Commission on Northern Environment.

Confederation College Board of Governors invited Justice Hartt to draw upon the people and resources of Confederation College which represents a cross-section of the people of Northwestern Ontario.

The students read excerpts from their briefs on topics ranging from nuclear energy, forestry, tourism and wildlife to the need for air ambulances in the north. Brian Larsen proposed that the Commission change its centre from Toronto to Thunder Bay and offered the College as a liaison with communities throughout Northwestern Ontario.

## KENORA WOMEN'S COALITION

"What do women have to say about communities where they live? Up until now not much!"

For this reason, a group of women came together to prepare a presentation to ask Justice Hartt to prevent the creation of any more male-oriented communities with women and children left out.

The group made several recommendations to the Commission: to create a Women's Research and Action Centre with women fieldworkers (one Ojibway speaking); to accept letters as briefs for those afraid to speak out; to provide child care at the hearings to encourage women to participate; to provide legal advisors for issues such as legislation to protect rights of northerners to jobs.

The Women's Coalition asked the Commission to consider: innovative ways of recruiting and retaining women in the workforce, how housing developments can be geared to families, and means of providing adequate community health care services.

Women must be consulted in planning for development instead of living with the development decisions made by men.



## BRIAN RUSSELL, M.D.



Dr. Brian Russell spoke about the Kenora medical community's involvement in the methyl mercury problem of the area. He had gone to Japan to meet with scientists and doctors from the Environmental Protection Agency and the Minamata Disease Centre. Since 1974 he has been in charge of a program to monitor newborns at the Lake of the Woods Hospital. Hair and blood samples are taken from both mother and baby to measure mercury levels.

From Dr. Russell's point of view, levels of mercury are definitely too high, but no cases of congenital Minamata disease have been diagnosed. There is a definite risk to the infant who is carried by the mother and then breast-fed as mercury can be transferred during both stages. The infant's blood level of mercury is usually 10-20% higher than the mother's.

There are several problems in diagnosing symptoms of Minamata disease in adults as mercury affects the central nervous system and exhibits traits similar to that of alcohol abuse or effects of tuberculosis drugs frequently used in the area.

Positive steps that can be undertaken include doing an immediate epidemiological study at Whitedog and Grassy Narrows, not eating the fish and finding an alternate source of protein for these people.

Dr. Russell assured Justice Hartt that the Kenora medical staff is studying the problem because "the potential threat is there."

## KENORA MINISTERIAL ASSOCIATION

"The world wilts and withers

Earth is polluted from the hands of its inhabitants.."

Quoting from the Prophet Isaiah, Rev. John Fullmer described how the ancient prophecy is coming true. The ministers of the Kenora area are concerned that past and present modes of development have left a sad legacy - water that is assumed and accepted as contaminated; fish that may not be considered safe to eat; air that is increasingly poisoned; and worries that mothers' breast milk is unfit for babies.

"Development is destroying God's creation. We cannot continue to break the laws of God without paying the full price. We must learn to live in God's economy."

The Ministerial Association insisted that government enforce pollution standards, sue the polluters, and prevent future abuse.

The Ministers are concerned that a large segment of the community do not have jobs, self-esteem, homes or acceptance by the community. They offered to assume the leadership in developing a ten year plan to meet the social and human distress of the community.

CANADIAN PAPERWORKERS UNION  
LOCAL 238

"The Ontario Government is very lax in looking after our resources."

Carl Stevens, President of Local 238, Canadian Paper Workers Union, told Justice Hartt that the Reed Co. proposal is on too large a scale and would endanger native villages, threaten other timber cutting limits, and create pollution in the area.

The Local is not against development but is against massive large scale development which doesn't consider local lifestyles, Mr. Stevens said.

Because the region is deeply committed to the pulp and paper industry, Mr. Stevens objected to the Atikaki Wilderness Park proposal which he said would infringe on Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Company's limits.

The Paper Workers Local urged that Justice Hartt's recommendations be accepted for north of 49 as well.

## CANADIAN INSTITUTE of FORESTRY

The 47 members of the Lake of the Woods Chapter of the Canadian Institute of Forestry outlined the history of the development of forest legislation and management in Ontario, pointing out that the need for legislation regarding management was only identified in 1947. By that time, the 11 mills manufacturing pulp and paper in Ontario were making heavy demands upon the forests.

"The Boreal forest of Ontario is capable of meeting most of the demands that are placed upon it by our society through the concept of 'multiple use planning'."

The group acknowledged that competing interests for the forests, as well as conditions such as climate, biological limitations of the species, and cutting patterns, affect the management of the forest. They offered their support to Justice Hartt and the Commission and invited the Commission to visit local woods operations in the District.

## NANCY MORRISON

Nancy Morrison, a native woman who has worked for many years with people on the streets of Kenora, gave Justice Hartt a photo album showing native people, who she said had been assaulted in the Town, and illustrating unsafe living conditions of native people in the area.

Speaking on behalf of concerned people - "mainly women, native and mothers" - Mrs. Morrison spoke of the 13 page list of native people who had died violently in the past few years, including three young girls (ages 11, 12, 14) who recently died from a drug overdose in the past few weeks on three nearby reserves.

Mrs. Morrison recommended awareness sessions to assist police to better understand the native people and more thorough investigation of native people's complaints.

In the opinion of Mrs. Morrison, "unnatural deaths, beatings, poor housing and alcoholism is still the No. 1 problem and it is getting worse instead of better."

## ONTARIO HUMAN RIGHTS COMMISSION

"Development in Northern Ontario has occurred without consideration of the impact on the environment and the native people who draw their livelihood from the land. Any new development must be planned for the human rights, social and economic well-being of those whose lives are most touched by development."

Bromley Armstrong, Commissioner of the Ontario Human Rights Commission described the problems faced by native people as a result of development - students dropping out of school before grade 9, violent deaths three times the national average, their 3% of the Canadian population contributing 50% of the prison population in many institutions.

Another serious problem is employment discrimination. The Ontario Human Rights Code assumes people are active in the labour force. This is not true for native people because of unequal opportunities.

The majority of complaints received by the OHRC in the North involved equality of access to services for native people. The number of complaints, however, reflect only a small portion of the actual problems, Mr. Armstrong said.

"Economic and resource development must be compatible with northern native life styles" and people whose "independence and cultural solidarity has been protected to date by the lack of development."

## MANITARIO WILDERNESS SOCIETY

"You may wonder why someone from Winnipeg should come to tell you in Ontario about your land. To a person who travels the wilderness, the border doesn't exist."

Mr. Thomas Walker of Winnipeg told Justice Hartt of his concern about the Scott River and an area named Manitario wilderness that straddles the Ontario-Manitoba border just north of 50. The society fears the overexploitation of fish and game in the area due to the access provided by a road from Cygnet Lake.

Mr. Walker urged that the government set aside the Scott River as a wilderness preserve and that development be carefully controlled with only winter access roads.



## MINISTRY OF NATURAL RESOURCES

Ray Riley, Assistant Regional Director

At the request of Justice Hartt, the Ministry spoke about wild rice and their proposed change in policy.

Mr. Riley explained how Canada's only indigenous cereal grows and is traditionally harvested by native people. Harvesting techniques now vary from the traditional method of flailing the rice into a canoe, which two people paddle or push through the rice fields, to mechanized harvesting with attachments to boats or grain combine-type machines used in the United States.

Natural rice fields on Lake of the Woods and surrounding lakes are the largest of such in the world. 'Paddy' production is the direction in which the United States is going but there are problems, such as a tendency for disease, which makes natural stands more favourable.

Yields on the wild rice crop vary from 1500 to 2000 lbs. per acre. Traditional canoe harvesters can pick approximately 50 - 75 lbs/acre; Osnaburg-type boat harvesting - 104 lbs/acre; Ontario-type mechanized pickers - 200 - 500 lbs/acre; combines-1000 lbs/acre. Mr. Riley emphasized that these were ball-park figures but were the best available.

The only two processing plants in Ontario are in Keewatin outside of Kenora and in Lindsay, near Peterborough.

Marketing is the major problem as there is no predictable yield from year to year. The major market is in the United States but the European and Japanese markets have not even been tapped as yet.

The goal of the Ministry is to increase the yield to approximately 2.5 million pounds, to encourage more intense harvesting and mechanical harvesting and to considerably increase the rice yield from Red Lake and Sioux Lookout.

The 1959 Wild Rice Act established a system of licensed areas to resolve disputes between harvesters, and between harvesters and buyers. Government policy since then has been for the Kenora-Rainy Lake areas to be licensed out to native people; Red Lake licenses go to both Indians and whites, while Sioux Lookout is predominately licensed to whites. Approvals must be given by the Ministry of Natural Resources for any seeding of new areas and any controlling of water levels.

Mr. Riley emphasized the Province's position that wild rice is a Crown resource which belongs to all the people of Ontario and will be managed as such. The present policy is under review. The Ministry hopes to increase the value of wild rice to the economy of Northwestern Ontario and wants people to respond to their proposed revisions in policy. "If there is no response, we will carry on without your input."

---

TOWNSHIP OF JAFFRAY & MELICK AND  
TOWN OF KEEWATIN

Mayor Kahoot of Keewatin presented the joint brief of the municipalities surrounding Kenora.

The proper handling of forests resources is fundamental to northern development and the Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Mill is essential to the area, he said. Decisions regarding development must be made locally.

The Mayor stated that development and the environment are both vital concerns and the potential for development north of 50 is great. "The potential resources of the north belong to all of Ontario."

---

TOWN of KEEWATIN

The Town of Keewatin, situated 2 miles west of Kenora with a population of 1900, made a strong plea for local decisions to be made by local, elected decision-makers. The best forum for people to air their views was in a local council and not to a Royal Commission. Issues of conservation and environment were welcome in these councils as they have the mechanisms to receive public opinion, Mayor Bob Kahoot said.

Mayor Kahoot asked that the north not be divided along racial lines but that services be delivered on the basis of need.

Environment is a vital concern and issues such as dumping of nuclear waste must be discussed.

## ONTARIO FEDERATION OF LABOUR

"Unions will not be blackmailed into jobs at the expense of the environment. We believe we can have both," Clifford Pilkey, President of the Ontario Federation of Labour said.

Environment, native rights and northern development are the concern of labour, he said.

"Government has allowed the exploitation of the north but northerners have an undeniable right to determine their own destiny and should be consulted."

Citing the memorandum of understanding between Reed and the Ontario Government, as an example of many of the problems of the north - "exploitation by the south, a patronizing buy-off with jobs, absence of long term planning, indifference to the rights of natives, exclusion of communities affected" - Mr. Pilkey recommended that the Government should develop a comprehensive northern development strategy with northern consultation.

O.F.L. Human Rights Director, Shelley Acheson, pointed out that the problems of the north - company towns, boom and bust cycles, pollution, lack of services, lack of jobs for women, relocation and dislocation - are allowed to continue by government policy. Governments make it profitable for industry to extract resources without processing in the north, and allow decisions to be made by government and industry outside the north - even outside of Canada.

The O.F.L. recommended that the Royal Commission:

1. Investigate present development schemes and learn from past resource development schemes north and south of 50.
2. Consider native demands, visit all native communities and give native people the time, funding and research resources to participate in formal hearings.
3. Hold community hearings in the south as economic and environmental concerns are province-wide.
4. Encourage and promote the active participation of the public in the Commission by every means possible.

"We urge you to break the past, private planning for private interests and replace it with public planning for public interests."

## ONTARIO METIS and NONSTATUS INDIAN ASSOCIATION, ZONE 1



Brenda Prouty & Jerry Guimond

In preparing for Justice Hartt's arrival, the Metis & Non-Status Indian Association, Zone 1, which covers Northwestern Ontario from west of Thunder Bay visited all 15 chapters of their area. There are many differences between the communities - some speak English as a first language, others speak Ojibway; some have jobs, others have none. There are many common concerns.

"We are the little people - the Indians with no reservations," the Association said. Non-Status Indians lost their status through Indian women marrying non-registered Indians; people enfranchising under the Indian Act so that they could vote before 1960; or by simply being left off the Treaty or band lists in later years. The Metis are the descendants of the original peoples and the first traders and settlers in the Northwest.

The Metis and Non-Status Indians are interested in living in stable communities, having steady employment, being able to build houses and provide a future for their families. Some of the problems they encounter include inflexible criteria for Ontario Housing subsidies in the north, steady decrease of opportunities for independent timber cutters, exploitation of wildlife by non-resident campers, government quotas on commercial fishing, and incursions on the native wild rice harvest, their brief said.



## KENORA DISTRICT CAMPOWNERS ASSOCIATION and NORTHERN ONTARIO TOURIST OUTFITTERS ASSOCIATION

"Tourism is the most maligned and least understood industry in the north. Yet it is the second largest source of income to Northwestern Ontario and the largest employer of natives, women, youth and unskilled labour."

Dick Motlong spoke for both the District Campowners and the N.O.T.O. Association in stating that the northern environment should be protected but so should the northern way of life, which includes tourism.

Problems of Tourist Outfitters include the shortness of the season, dictated not only by the weather, but also by forestry access roads which destroy wilderness settings; transportation problems and high gas costs; adverse publicity which kills tourism by exaggerating problems of mercury, forest fires, exchange rates and border crossing hassles.

Mr. Motlong made a strong pitch for sports fishing to take precedence over commercial fishing as tourism provides 18 times the number of jobs, 60 times more revenue, and 95 times more tax revenue. Yet commercial fishing has been allowed 50% of the catch to date.

## LYLE HUDSON, Kenora Paper Mill Unions Federated Committee

"The availability of timber north of 50 is vital to our employment," was the message of the organization of unions in the Kenora area working in the forestry industry.

The Committee backed the concept of multiple use of land and urged good forest management to ensure the harvesting of future crops.

He said, "wilderness parks benefit only a handful of people while seriously jeopardizing the economy of the area. The loss of the timber industry to Kenora would destroy the town." Mr. Hudson stressed that the Ontario-Minnesota Pulp & Paper Co. had been a good employer and corporate citizen and contributed much revenue to the area.

## YOUNG PROGRESSIVE CONSERVATIVE ASSOCIATION,

## NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO DISTRICT

Fergie Devins of the YPC told the Commission, "we do not want anything from the government except the chance to fulfill our dreams in the Province of Opportunity."

Mr. Devins said that the area north of 50 harbours undiscovered sources of wealth which must be exploited. "We are tired of hearing about environmental issues, arsenic, mercury, PCBs, water levels, - mercury is a red herring. The same water and fish end up in Manitoba but not our negativism."

The YPCs told Justice Hartt that welfare has had a debilitating effect on native people who need jobs, not handouts. He emphasized that the land should be used. "Native people have much to prove in developing land resources. If whites had control of these lands, the benefits would be evident."

Emphasizing the need for the government to proceed with such projects as Minaki Lodge, Mr. Devins said that problems in the north can only be resolved in sharing the benefits of development.

## LAW UNION OF ONTARIO

Thunder Bay representative, Bob Edwards, spoke for this organization of lawyers, law students and legal workers which was formed in 1970. Mr. Edwards said the Commission could lead to a more rational use of resources in the north and restore decision-making powers to the northern native peoples.

The Law Union recommended funding of groups for meaningful participation in community and formal hearings, recognition of the fundamental rights of the native people in the hearings and decision-making regarding development projects, and recognition of human values as paramount over economic or technological imperatives.

The Law Union also said southern hearings should follow those in the north so that the south will learn about, and be able to respond to, the north. Finally, a moratorium on all development must take place north of 50 while the Commission is ongoing.

## KENORA - RAINY RIVER DISTRICT HEALTH COUNCIL

"Development is often conceived of primarily in economic terms but its effects are felt by everyone."

The Kenora-Rainy River District Health Council is a planning body formed 1½ years ago to advise the provincial government on the delivery of health services. The voluntary committee recommended that the Commission give detailed study to the health needs of the developing area and consider new systems and services required.

Mr. Muir recommended to Justice Hartt that a planning body of the representatives of native groups, service organizations, and medical services be formed to assist the Commission in assessing social impact of development in an area. "We do not feel that separate groups each with their own consultants would aid in achieving the consensus which is required."

---

## ADDICTION RESEARCH FOUNDATION

"Increased alcohol consumption affects everyone. In Northwestern Ontario, alcohol is consumed in greater amounts per capita than the rest of Ontario."

Garth Toombs of the Toronto office of the Addiction Research Foundation emphasized that solutions must be aimed at the population as a whole. In order to minimize problems in the future development areas, the ARF recommended that intensive education measures be undertaken, that government adjust control measures as warranted by the area, and that local communities be involved in deciding about the availability of liquor, and establishment of treatment facilities.

Joe Brown, co-author of a recent report on Alcohol Consumption in NW Ontario, said that the social and health problems involved in alcohol consumption are renowned in NWO: high arrest rates, family breakdown, violent deaths, hospitalization.

The fact that alcohol contributed to the 25% rate of accidental and violent deaths in NWO (9% rate for the province), makes people develop a fatalistic outlook and makes community development more difficult.

## THUNDER BAY CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

"Planning for development north of 50 cannot be taken in isolation from the remainder of Northwestern Ontario."

Keith Jobbitt asked the Commission to hold future hearings in Thunder Bay, which has a population of 110,000. The Chamber hoped that the Commission would question whether extensive enterprises north of 50 are "essential either on an immediate basis or indeed in the distant future." If so, the planning must be done in consultation with the people of Northwestern Ontario.

The Chamber cautioned Justice Hartt to consider all the interests of the north in the development questions. Although native people are presenting many justified complaints, special consideration of one group "would only serve to continue to divide Northwestern Ontario and hinder its growth."

In future hearings, the Chamber recommended that funds be made available only for travel so that people would have to rely on their own resources to prepare briefs instead of having 'fly-in experts' do this.

Finally, the Chamber of Commerce said it hoped that Justice Hartt would "encourage responsibility, co-operation and consultation between the mining and forestry industries and local residents" and "request input from everyone on how to develop tourism, our third largest industry."

---

## KENORA-KEEWATIN DISTRICT LABOUR COUNCIL

Carl Stevens also spoke for the more than 2000 members of the 11 unions represented in the Council warning Justice Hartt of the projection of a shortage of wood by 1980. The District Council is definitely opposed to Reed Ltd. being granted the last virgin stand of timber in the Province and recommended that no new mills be built until a complete inventory is taken of Crown timber in the Province. Secondary industry must also be encouraged, Mr. Stevens said.

The Council recommended that the Commission review Scandinavian attempts at reforestation and visit Whitedog and Grassy Narrows to "see firsthand the results of uncontrolled development."



## ATIKAKI WILDERNESS AREA

BARNEY LAMM

A coalition of Manitoba based naturalists, environmentalists, and native groups formed in January 1973 to promote the establishment of a wilderness area between Manitoba and Ontario before that area is lost to development.

The Manitoba government has set aside 55% of the total area for a wilderness park. The coalition is asking the Ontario government to give the Ontario side "reserve status" so that people would have time to decide before any more incursions occur.

Marc Wermager said "there is no mineral potential in the Atikaki proposed area and no mining claims. The Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Company's own figures say the Atikaki area would affect only 1.82% of the company's annual requirements and take in only 203 square miles of its cutting license."

"Who at the Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources will stand up for wilderness?" he asked.



"As a member of the Chamber of Commerce for more than 35 years, longer than those who wrote that brief, I apologize for the remarks and accusations made today."

Mr. Lamm, tourist operator and owner of Hooker Air Services, filed a submission with the Commission regarding his well-known views on development and its effects on Northwestern Ontario.

## KENORA CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

Doug Johnson, President of the Kenora Chamber of Commerce expressed concern that the Commission may act "as a wedge amongst those of us that live in the North." Government policies regarding native and white people, and biased news reporting, were cited as other "wedges" in the North.

The Chamber questioned the neutrality of the Commission and recommended that "the entire question of aboriginal and all related rights be taken right out of the partisan political arena and be placed before the Supreme Court of Canada to be resolved by due process of law. Where there is injustice, let it be corrected by the courts."

If the Commission continues, the mandate should be restricted and issues defined. However, the Chamber asked Justice Hartt to submit his final report to government after these preliminary hearings and then disband. The Environmental Assessment Act would be applied to development projects such as Reed Ltd. and the Government should initiate a review of all its programs and legislation and its effects on the North, Mr. Johnson said.

## SHOAL LAKE #39

Chief Robin Greene of Shoal Lake #39 Reserve spoke against the imposition of a quota on commercial fishing which would mean a cut of 95% from the reserve commercial fish catch of last year.

The band members of Shoal Lake intend to issue their own licenses to anglers this year and will not report any fish they catch within reserve waters (ie. surrounded by reserve land).

"If this is civil disobedience then let the government arrest us. When the livelihood of an entire community is threatened it must protect itself."

The Chief called on Justice Hartt to recommend that the Government impose a moratorium on this commercial fish quota policy until research with the fishermen is carried out.

CANADIAN MENTAL HEALTH ASSOCIATION  
ONTARIO DIVISION

"Economic development must safeguard traditional lifestyles, proceed at an adaptive pace, allow local initiative, and leave local people free to determine their own lifestyles."

The CMHA representative in Kenora, Wendy Lill, spoke about the social costs of development emphasizing that the rapid industrial expansion of Northwestern Ontario destroys families. Community based health care must be a first priority in any community.

The Association recommended that the Commission seek answers to whether there should be any more southern-controlled development, and if so, how to ameliorate the psycho-social effects. The group stressed that Justice Hartt should informally visit as many communities as possible, that a moratorium on all development north of 50 be called during the Commission, and that the Commission provide "new guidelines for human scale development."

---

BARRY GIBSON

"People in the north rely too much on government. We need to control our own lives."

The President and founder of the Minaki Trading Post, a mail-order sweater company two years old, explained some of the bureaucratic problems facing the small business in the north. The role of small business should be re-emphasized because these businesses "don't pollute, make better use of the environment, care about community problems, and keep their profits in the country."

He urged Justice Hartt to recommend government changes such as sensible loan plans, cutting red tape, and developing special regulations for the special conditions of the north in order to help small business.

REV. STUART HARVEY

Rev. Stuart Harvey has lived for three years in Keewatin and four years on Sandy Lake Reserve.

He advised Justice Hartt of urgent needs in the north - secondary industry, local control of development, airline safety, and an exchange of information between the cultures - White and Indian.

Rev. Harvey urged a growing awareness of the gifts the native people can offer the larger society - a more people oriented culture, more personal view of health, ways of dealing with grief, of treating past offenders, of relating to the environment. "We too must share. We gave the Indian the vote but no one explained why to use it."

Justice Hartt was given a photograph taken by Rev. Harvey at Sandy Lake, of the people depicting a biblical scene at an annual celebration and picnic. "Indian people are not against technology and development but they refuse to accept that there is anything more important than the touch of life."

---

KENORA ROTARY CLUB

Lake of the Woods is an ideal location for a wildlife sanctuary which would preserve the animals and their habitat while improving the tourist industry in the area, said Andrew Dodds, a retired tourist camp operator.

Mr. Dodds, who spent 50 years in the tourism business, said that such a Wildlife Sanctuary and wildlife study laboratory could provide answers to many of the problems faced by native people by providing employment and hunting by spreading the wildlife off the refuge.

Although the central area of Lake of the Woods has been designated by Natural Resources as a no hunting/no development area, steps must be taken to further encourage the growth of wildlife.



## PUBLICITY BOARD of KENORA

The Publicity Board of Kenora said that proper resource management would be necessary to encourage the growth of tourism in "harmonious development with the industries of pulp and paper and commercial fishing".

The Publicity Board, which seeks to encourage people to travel in the Lake of the Woods region, said that the Commission would have a great effect on tourism in the area by its recommended policies for resource development.

### ROBERTA KEESICK



Roberta Keesick, a grade 12 student in Kenora, explained her feelings in a poem she wrote titled "Snowflakes." A portion of her poem is as follows:

"Our trees have been taken  
Our waters have been made into poison  
Our animals have been made to turn their  
back on us  
We have been left with nothing  
The whiteman is tired of us  
They hurt and abuse us  
They criticize our failures to succeed in  
their kinds of profession  
All this has left us to feel unworthy  
  
You see Indians feel for anything that is  
human. We care about what happens to  
our friend, the Whiteman  
We do not ask for special treatment.  
We only ask that our feelings be considered  
before determining the development or  
the fate of my home, the north."

## NORTH of SUPERIOR TRAVEL ASSOCIATION

The North of Superior Travel Association is an umbrella organization of businesses and municipalities related to tourism in the area from English River, west and north.

The Association asked the Commission to undertake a study of tourism in economic terms as it relates to taxes, investment, employment, construction and the economy.

Keith Jobbitt, Association President, said he hoped that the Commission would recommend a plan for "joint planning between industries, municipalities, ministries and agencies, native peoples and the tourism/travel industry."

## KENORA PHYSICALLY HANDICAPPED ACTION GROUP

"My freedom is not restricted by my wheelchair but by my environment" was the message of Mrs. Winnie Magnusson, speaking for the group of physically handicapped people in Kenora.

In order to prevent problems in future northern communities, Mrs. Magnusson asked that planners consider the needs of handicapped people. For example, bathrooms should be on the main floor of homes and businesses, ramps instead of stairs and alternatives to curbs on sidewalks should be used. People in Kenora must send their wheelchairs to Thunder Bay to be fixed.

### TED HALL

A retired civil servant of 30 years' experience with the Department of Natural Resources, Ted Hall, supported the Reed proposal because tree cutting merely continues the natural process of regeneration, he said. He denied claims that the area would become a 'desert'.

Industries in the north such as tourism and timber operations need to be supported because our above-standard of living depends on this, he said.

WARNER TROYER

UNORGANIZED COMMUNITIES ASSOCIATION  
of NORTHERN ONTARIO - WEST

Mr. Troyer showed a film first seen in 1975 on the CBC public affairs program "The Fifth Estate", which outlined the problem of mercury contamination of the English-Wabigoon River system and its effects on the people of Grassy Narrows and Whitedog reserves.

Also tabled was Troyer's book, "No Safe Place", which discusses the whole issue of mercury contamination.

"The Royal Commission on the Northern Environment can restore public faith in public institutions and develop safeguards to prevent further disasters, if Premier Davis would give his assurance that the RCNE will be listened to," Mr. Troyer said.

"The Commission should concern itself with industrial pollution because the hearings process and the report of the Commission have a great educative potential."

Mr. Troyer emphasized that although there was no collusion of government with industry in dealing with this problem, there was "profound stupidity, lack of confidence in the government's own scientists, a conviction that Indian voters are insignificant, and the blind faith in the short attention span of the public."

In making specific recommendations to Justice Hartt, Mr. Troyer urged that the English River system be closed, families affected be compensated, and the government seek redress from the polluters.

The journalist quoted Dr. Dennis Wheatly, of Health and Welfare Canada, who has worked for five years on the problem of mercury in NW Ontario. This doctor stated in 1976 that there was no longer any question of the definite presence of mercury poisoning in Grassy Narrows and Whitedog.

Mr. Troyer took issue with an earlier submission by Dr. Harrison Maynard of Ear Falls lest his statements be considered factual, as the doctor has no experience in industrial health, toxicology, or allied fields. If the transcript goes uncontested, then people will accept his "facts".

Kathy Davis, Executive Director, addressed the Commission on behalf of the 74 communities of UCANO West. The communities with populations from 15 to 20,000 exist because of the primary extractive industries such as mining and forestry. When resources became depleted and companies moved their bases, the communities stayed as "settlements on the fringe of municipalities, strip developments along road and rail lines, or small, isolated settlements without a durable economic base."

"We are the experts - we are the products of northern development. The communities grew, and for a time, flourished. Now they stubbornly exist, frequently without an economic base, without services, but often with a strong sense of community," she said.

UCANO West recommended that the Commission undertake a study of the types of development which produced these communities, industry's commitment to communities, and their legacy, with a view to finding alternatives to the traditional forms of development.

Under the BNA Act, municipalities are the exclusive jurisdiction of the Province. However, UCANO West, since its formation in the fall of 1975, has had great difficulty in meeting Hon. Darcy McKeough, Ms. Davis said. Planning, housing, fire protection, water supply and sewage and electrification are some of the problems these communities face.

Contrary to popular opinion, unorganized communities do pay taxes for roads, schools, and provincial land tax, yet they do not receive much in return. Government regulations should be specified as different for the north and red tape should be cut to allow for more local decision-making.



## MINISTRY of CULTURE AND RECREATION

## LAKE of THE WOODS POW WOW CLUB

Paddy Reid, Regional Archeologist for the Ministry of Culture and Recreation, outlined its three main programs in the north - the Indian Community Secretariat, Field Services Branch, and the Historical Planning and Research Branch. The Ministry was established in 1975 to preserve and recognize cultural traditions, promote the active involvement of all citizens in culture and recreation, and promote new forms of expression in these fields.

The Indian Community Secretariat works with Indian reserves and Metis communities to improve opportunities for people, while the Field Services Branch workers work with all communities in the north to ensure that government services in culture and recreation are equally available.

The Historical Planning and Research Branch operates out of three field offices in Kenora, Thunder Bay and Sault Ste Marie to develop programs which will preserve the heritage of the north from archeological digs to establishment of historic sites.

---

## ONTARIO FEDERATION of ANGLERS AND HUNTERS

Lee Doyle of the Federation of Anglers and Hunters emphasized the importance of meaningful management of natural resources and recommended wisely managed multiple resource use for the north.

The organization has 17,000 members in Ontario, with 12 of their 275 affiliate clubs in Zone 1 from White River to the west and north. As members of the Canadian Wildlife Federation, the FAH is interested in conservation. The group stated that they prefer to avoid controversy over native land claims except where their interests conflict.

Noting that the present Minister of Natural Resources had complimented the organization on their contribution to provincial policies, the Federation pledged their co-operation with the Royal Commission. The group is especially concerned about the sparse information available to assist the Commission and promised that work done by the field biologist of one of their zone offices would be made available.

"The Anishnawbaig have been pushed aside in development and have not benefitted from the exploitation of resources," according to Joe Morrison.

The Lake of the Woods Pow Wow Club explained their experience with development in the Kenora area. The club represents many native people from toddlers to elders who participate in religious ceremonials and traditional dancing. It is a self-supporting organization (bingos, raffles) which tries to help native people in trouble.

Indian people do not want to live on handouts but they've not been largely responsible for what's happened to them. "We didn't know Hydro would change the water levels and destroy our food supply. That right wasn't put in our treaty. Native people are expected to be happy with leftover timber cutting areas and then people are quick to judge Indian cutters who do not measure up."

Mr. Morrison warned Justice Hartt to be suspect of companies' motives because many times they use native people to promote their project, in stating the benefits which would go to natives. He referred Justice Hartt to two reports - one of the Addiction Research Foundation on "Alcohol Problems in Northwestern Ontario"; and the second report which they had prepared, "While People Sleep" which documented the violent deaths of native people in the area over 18 months.

---

## DAVE SCHWARTZ

"Technology must change to ensure human survival," stated a local high school teacher, Dave Schwartz.

"Violent technology forces the consumption of natural resources and energy and causes pollution. Seventy-five per cent of energy research funds are spent on nuclear power while only one per cent is spent on alternative energy sources."

Mr. Schwartz questioned the government's lenience in allowing prime recreation land to go to development. In backing the Atikaki Wilderness Park of Northwest Ontario, Mr. Schwartz stated that only 200 square miles would overlap Minnesota Pulp and Paper Company's 7,000 square mile license.

---

## NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO MUNICIPAL ASSOCIATION

This organization represents some 195,000 people in Ontario, 11,000 of whom live north of 50 in the towns of Red Lake, Balmertown, Medina, Pickle Lake, Sioux Lookout and Nakina.

The Northwestern Ontario Municipal Association had mailed questionnaires to all members' communities regarding the mandate of the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment. The main issues for these communities were: northern development, environmental protection, native people and native rights, and economic opportunities, Wilfred Wake said.

A workshop of NOMA members on November 15th reviewed the results of their survey and made numerous recommendations to Justice Hartt in three areas.

Economic and financial suggestions included providing municipalities adequate revenue(s) for services, allowing tax amendments for social tax write-offs for mining companies, encouraging further processing of raw materials in the north, giving more attention to the perpetual use of renewable resources,...

Social and cultural recommendations ranged from developing new relations among native people and provincial, federal and municipal governments, to developing localized secondary education in the north.

In the environmental field, NOMA recommended that government be more flexible in policies regarding pollution controls, that local input is entirely necessary, and planning policies must consider local needs.

---

### MAC MORRISON

With commercial fishing cut off and tourism dwindling in the Minaki area, the only business that is thriving is timber harvesting, said Mac Morrison, who operates a business with 11-13 trucks and has a payroll of \$400,000. He hires both native and white people and also workers supplied by both the Ministries of Community & Social Services and Corrections, whereby men are paid for work instead of accepting welfare or going to jail.

"The answer is not to give mass harvesting rights to any one company like Reed but give the small businessman a chance."

## NORTHWESTERN COMMERCIAL FISHERIES FEDERATION

The NORCOM Fisheries Federation urged Justice Hartt to save the commercial fish industry from destruction.

The commercial fishermen were protesting the January 1st imposition of quotas on commercial fish catch. "There is no democratic process. Government meetings for public input are a waste of government money and window dressing."

Alice Longe, NORCOM representative, discussed the campowners' lobby and its effect on the provincial government. She said American interests interfere with the livelihood of commercial fishermen. "When the American campowners say, 'Jump' the provincial government jumps," she said.

Mrs. Longe explained that the NORCOM organization was going to become more vocal because "whoever makes the most noise gets the favourable decision."

---

### GRAND COUNCIL TREATY #3

This organization of chiefs from the 25 reserves in Northwestern Ontario, from Thunder Bay west, told Justice Hartt that "Conservation and control are our demands."

The Euro-Canadian system was designed to benefit Euro-Canadians, not Indians, the brief said. Although the whiteman sought to dominate, the Indian accepted nature and belonged to the land.

Treaty #3 made several presentations to the Commission which they view as "the last chance to control the constantly spreading stain of misery to Indian people - a means to save the land and the people of the north."

### Marmion Lake

Treaty #3 again raised the issue of Ontario Hydro building a coal-burning generating station at Marmion Lake near Atikokan. The organization called on Justice Hartt to convince the government to hold an environmental assessment hearing because of the possibility of 'acid rain' and sulphur dioxide pollution which could destroy vegetation and wildlife habitat and could cause natural mercury to be released from rocks in the lakes.

Con't. next page



Treaty #3 estimated that the cost of pollution in this area to the public would be \$60,000,000 per year (based on federal government figures for Sudbury area sulphur pollution), while Hydro is refusing to install 'scrubbers' at a cost of \$70,000,000 which would effectively eliminate the problem, Treaty #3 said.

### Commercial Fishing

Treaty #3 recommended that the Province recognize the Treaty right of native people to fish, that Ministry of Natural Resources co-operate with native people on an economic plan for the area, which includes Indians as managers of the resource, and that future research include fishermen.

"Indians fish to live. Only sports fishermen fish for fun. The government is allocating our fishing resource for the needs of the angler at a tremendous cost to the commercial fishermen."

Treaty #3 said that "the combined efforts of the Ministry of Natural Resources and the Ministry of the Environment will mean the destruction of the fish and the Ojibway." The Indian organization said sturgeon were extinct because of wood fibres from pulp mills and fish were generally poisoned from pulp mill effluent.

### Education

Shirley Chapman of Lac des Mille Lacs reserve said Ojibway people consider education as an expression of the way they live - "We share in it equally with the children, adults, animals, plants, waters and birds." However, she said, the imposition of Kenomatiwin (formal schooling) has taken away native culture.

"My people realize that we must return to our own educational systems if we are to survive...and that you must adopt our way of education if you wish to survive."

Treaty #3 recommended provincial support in developing native curriculum materials, that any prejudicial references be removed from schools, that Indian people participate in teacher training.



John Kelly, Grand Chief Treaty #3 & John Johnson, Seine River

### Sovereignty

Supporting the fishermen of Shoal Lake, Chief Peter Kelly of Sabaskong stated: "If we must break provincial and federal laws which break the promises of our treaty to continue our livelihood, then we must. We are not wilfull law breakers but conscientious objectors to the gradual imprisonment of our people."

"The provincial government may tell you the Indian people no longer have sovereignty. That is because when my people were approached with guns, when my father and others living off the land were jailed, had guns and nets and game confiscated, they had no choice but to recognize other laws. When the presence of guns was removed, the Anishnawbaig returned to abide by our own laws again."

Because the Treaty #3 has been kept only by the Indians and not by the government, Treaty #3 "is null and void." "This land is Indian land, and for this reason, the Anishnawbaig people are a force to be reckoned with."

### Timber and Logging

"The white people are taking all our timber off...this is our timber and when we die our children will be poor."

Treaty #3 quoted from chiefs of 1902 to warn that "history will repeat itself unless projects like the Reed proposal are killed and the forests returned to the original owners for proper, rational timber management."

## Wild Rice

"The cultural and physical survival of the Ojibway people of Northern Ontario over the centuries has been bound to the harvesting of this precious natural resource"

Willie Wilson of Manitou Rapids, speaking for the chiefs of Treaty #3, asserted that the Ministry of Natural Resources does not have the sound, scientific data to make the claim that most of the wild rice is not harvested.

Treaty #3 recommended that wild rice must be recognized as a resource belonging to Canada's original people, that no changes in wild rice policy occur for 5 years, that Treaty #3 be given the time and resources to thoroughly research the wild rice industry, and that the Ministry of Natural Resources "cease and desist from making misleading remarks about Indian wild rice harvesting activities."

## Bended Elbow Part II

Referring to the Kenora publication, Nancy Morrison showed how the area gained its racist reputation from booklets such as this which originated from American John Birch society pamphlets.

"We feel we must always be on guard against racial discrimination. This is why we are more than willing to confront public officials when their policies and statements suggest that Indian people are inefficiently administering their own resources."

## Recommendations

Treaty #3 Grand Chief John Kelly and Chief Philip Gardner described the Royal Commission as, "a Commission of a New Type" and recommended action in all of the fields of concern to Treaty #3 Indians. As well, they requested that Justice Hartt ask the government to state its willingness to renegotiate the Treaty and, because of mercury pollution, close the Wabigoon river, compensate the people injured, and replace the traditional economic base.

Treaty #3 Executive Director, Col. Wasacase, suggested a number of recommendations: the establishment of a northern base; the study of all environmental issues; the consultation of parties before organizing the schedule of formal and community hearings; ensuring access to all information by exercising all powers including the subpoena.

## FRED GREENE

The final speaker of the Kenora hearings, Fred Greene, told Justice Hartt that, "our hearts are heavy. There is much to say in the time left."

Mr. Greene noted that medals (Order of Canada) had just been presented by the Government of Canada to people who have made outstanding contribution to the country. He wondered whether the native people should not give medals to those who have wronged them in all the years of their history.

"We were placed here by the Great Spirit. We shall remain here. This is our country no matter what anyone says."

Mr. Greene presented one of his own wilderness scenes to Justice Hartt - a scene which "reflects the peace, solitude, and serenity of our land, our home. I hope that our spirits some day will reflect this scene of Obish kibwa kahning - the place of sunflowers called Shoal Lake by the whiteman."



## WHITEDOG

January 18, 1978

\*\*\*\*\*

## ISLINGTON BAND

"Indians are a federal responsibility," has been the watchword of the provincial government in dealing with the Whitedog community, Chief Roy McDonald said.

Chief McDonald, speaking for the 740 band members of the Islington band (known as Whitedog, located 65 miles northeast of Kenora) said the three communities of One Man Lake, Swan Lake and Whitedog Falls had few social or economic difficulties until Ontario Hydro dammed the Whitedog River and Caribou Falls, forcing the relocation of the three communities into one. Since the relocation, 15 families were given inadequate housing but no one has been compensated for the flooded land or the wild rice and trapping lost to the people.

Chief McDonald said the raised water levels caused by the dams have damaged their wild rice crops, changing the yield to 1,669 pounds in 1974 from 187,472 pounds in 1973. The Province has refused to assist the band in controlling water levels, he said.

The Islington band told Justice Hartt that the proposed Ontario Government changes in policy regarding wild rice would open the door to non-Indian pickers and completely ruin their industry.

Mercury pollution has meant a loss of income from the banning of commercial fishing in 1970, a loss of traditional food source, loss of guiding opportunities in tourist camps, a potential health disaster and destruction of the social fabric, the Chief said. Violent deaths and alcohol abuse increased as 85% of both Grassy Narrows and Whitedog bands became unemployed and took welfare in 1975.

The two communities of Whitedog and Grassy Narrows have met repeatedly, but unsuccessfully with the Provincial government to present proposals to rebuild their communities through wild rice studies, trapping, job creation and increased educational facilities, McDonald said. The Province has refused to act against the alleged polluter, Reed Ltd. which has recommended the bands take the company to court, the Chief said.

The Islington Band recommended that an agreement similar to the one which ended the dispute between Mantioba Hydro and northern natives in Manitoba be found for Northwest Ontario whereby Reed Ltd., Provincial Government, Ontario Hydro, Federal Government and Indian Affairs would jointly fund the reconstruction of the bands.

Secondly, the band recommended that the Province sign an Ontario Northlands Agreement with the Federal Government whereby a joint fund would be available to small northern communities for employment and services.

## GRASSY NARROWS BAND

"The intentional undermining of our way of life by the Church, the RCMP, and the government has led to the physical, mental and spiritual breakdown of our people."

Chief Simon Fobister described the history of the Grassy Narrows and Wabuskang people from self-sufficiency of the early 1800's to their present state of "low self-esteem." Fobister detailed the forced relocation of his people due to smallpox, Ontario Hydro and Indian Affairs policies. "In 1945, 90% of the reserve residents were employed by Barney Lamm's tourist camp at Ball Lake. In 1970 commercial fishing ended, and in 1973, the camp closed because of mercury pollution on the English-Wabigoon River and; their lifestyle changed.

"We hit rock bottom with a death rate of one a month and a lot of criminal acts. But, no more. The only way to go is forward!"

The Chief described how the band is researching the impact of social services in the last 10 years and the needs of the people in order to develop meaningful programs. The band council has implemented 'work for welfare,' launched a lawsuit with Whitedog reserve against Reed Ltd., is carrying out programs in alcohol treatment, mercury education and controlling water levels for wild rice.

Chief Fobister urged Justice Hartt to recommend a 5 year moratorium on wild rice policy changes and the immediate resolution of hunting and fishing issues.



Chief Roy McDonald, Whitedog & Chief  
Simon Fobister, Grassy Narrows

---

### CHARLES WAGAMESE

Instead of industrial development with its effects of violent deaths and alcohol abuse, Charles Wagamese, Councillor at Whitedog, proposed "another kind of development - humanity and the discovery of what it means to depend on the environment for physical and spiritual survival."

Mr. Wagamese warned that if the whiteman doesn't learn these lessons from the Indians now, "in another few hundred years, you'll be alone, naked, sitting on a rock, saying 'Maybe we should have listened to them Indians.'"

---

### ROBERT LAND, SR.

"My family has always lived in Grassy Narrows and depended on the land. I don't understand what's happened but now we have to depend on our lawyers."

Robert Land Sr., a guide for 30 years, explained that the river system is not strong enough to clean itself of mercury pollution. He said he is sad to see the end of the fishing and guiding and realizes he will never see his American tourist friends again.

He urged Justice Hartt to make sure the mercury is cleaned up and the wild rice protected as an Indian resource.

---

### BAPTIST BIG BLOOD

"Free Power for Whitedog," said Baptist Big Blood. He said the two dams built by Ontario Hydro flooded timber, wild rice reserve land, fishing and small animals habitat. In spite of this, he said Ontario Hydro still charged Whitedog residents for Hydro. Hydro also had used timber and gravel from the reserve to build a transmission line across reserve land without an agreement.

Mr. Big Blood estimated that the community bill paid to Ontario Hydro for the past ten years of electric power has been approximately \$144,000 as well as installation costs.

When he considered the damages with no compensation paid, Mr. Big Blood said the people of Whitedog should have free hydro-electric power.

---

### WILLIAM McDONALD

A respected elder of Whitedog, William McDonald, asked Justice Hartt for help. Ontario Hydro had destroyed his trapping in the winter, sturgeon fishing in the summer, and rice harvesting in the fall, he said. The band has never been paid for the road built through the reserve, the transmission line, or a small dam built at Goshawk Lake. People drowned as a result of the flooding.

---

### TONY HENRY

"Past industrial development has had disastrous results for Whitedog," Tony Henry, Whitedog Band member, told Justice Hartt.

"Hydro developments and the aftermath of the pulp and paper industry have meant the loss of homes, security, economic stability, our traditional lifestyle and independence. What remains is the outspoken determination of native people not to have history repeat itself," Mr. Henry said.

"Future industrial development should occur only when all voices are heard and evaluated, and anything with potential danger must not be carried out."

---



## ALLAN CARPENTER

## SISTER SIMONE LEFEBVRE

"The Ojibway are a proud race who don't want handouts. People want development but not to the detriment of their very lives."

Sister Simone is trying to bring the message of hope, love and concern to people at Whitedog who have lost the meaning of life. She asked God's guidance for Justice Hartt in his difficult task.

---

## MARCEL PAHPAHSAY

Marcel Pahpahsay gave Justice Hartt pictures of his 6 year old son who is institutionalized in Thunder Bay. The family has been given several different explanations about his son's illness ranging from a disease not easy to diagnose, to alcohol poisoning and mercury fish contamination, Mr. Pahpahsay said.

Mr. Pahpahsay said he spoke in Ojibway because he wanted to alert the parents of Whitedog and Grassy Narrows. He recommended the world's top doctors watch over the people of these two communities to look for new symptoms.

"Our livelihood from all natural resources has been totally destroyed. There's only welfare and make-work projects left."

---

## FRED CAMERON

"My people are the victims of injustice because government response regarding Whitedog's residents' need to hunt, fish and pick rice has been negative," said Fred Cameron of the Whitedog Reserve.

Mr. Cameron urged that Canadian problems such as Quebec and unemployment no longer displace Whitedog problems and that adequate compensation be made to the people immediately.

Allan Carpenter described how important trapping was at Whitedog. Before 1948, everyone trapped wherever they wanted to. Then Lands & Forests Branch of Ontario Government presented 25 mapped lots to the community of then 450 people; some people were left out, he said. Since 1970 and the discovery of mercury, more and more people have left trapping as welfare became easier. Now with 730 people, it's too crowded for everyone to trap but it could be a future for some, he said.

"I'm worried about the future. I'd like the Commission to look closely at our children's future and trapping. We can't all work at the band office or school."

He asked what Justice Hartt was going to do about the lost commercial fishing and the Commissioner replied that he would state his views in his interim report.

---

## ANTI-MERCURY OJIBWAY GROUP

The Anti-Mercury Ojibway Group - AMOG - was incorporated in the spring of 1977 by the band councils of Grassy Narrows and Whitedog Indian Reserves, "to attack the insidious problem of mercury contamination through research, education, political activity, information gathering and litigation." The Board of Directors are band members appointed by their own councils. The 25 Chiefs of Treaty #3 fully support AMOG, as indicated by Grand Chief John P. Kelly.

AMOG representative, Tony Henry, told of the "ever present fear and untold unhappiness that pervades our lives because of mercury." He described the loss of fishing as the end of a tradition - with no replacement for the losses.

"Our story is a central part of the reason for the birth of the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment. You must choose to consider the lessons of our past - the interaction of industrial development and native traditional ways," Mr. Henry told Justice Hartt.

con't. next page

AMOG recommended to Justice Hartt that he develop a "graphic case study" approach to study mercury, and ensure the closure of the English-Wabigoon river system, and the release of government medical research.

Mr. Henry said, "deeply felt divisions exist in the north," and urged the Commissioner not to turn away from the mercury issue for fear of worsening these divisions.

MOOSONEE

February 1, 1978

\*\*\*\*\*

MOOSONEE DEVELOPMENT AREA BOARD

Ray Cool, Chairman of the Moosonee Development Area Board, told Commissioner Hartt that the effects of major enterprises on our natural environment must be safeguarded by every means possible.

He also said that multiple social benefits can be derived from development. "Our unemployment rate is extremely high and the economic status therefore very low. We must procure a good solid work base. However, we do not want meaningless jobs just to offset welfare to some degree."

The Moosonee Development Area Board is an elected group from within the community of Moosonee representing between 1,300 and 1,400 people. The names of the elected group are submitted to the province for appointment, thus giving this Board the power similar to a township or municipality.

Mr. Cool said that the proposed Onakawana Project is a prime example of a development that could benefit the community. The Onakawana lignite deposit is 60 miles south of Moosonee. He told the Commissioner that it offers good employment potential.

He also told the Commission that a road from Moosonee to Onakawana would be ideal for providing employment and would also provide access for workers from Moosonee and Moose Factory to the Onakawana development site.

He said tourism is an alternate use for the environment. "We have good histories such as the fur trade, the tidal effects of James Bay, salt water, our water fall, down to just plain fresh air."

The Moosonee Development Area Board advocates that merchantable timber above the 50th parallel be harvested on a sustained yield basis and that persons living in the area be trained to take advantage of the opportunities offered in the timber industry.

The brief had suggestions for assessing the environmental aspects of major enterprises. Each project must be related with the area and the people living in that immediate area. "There is too much said and done by persons not fully realistically aware of what is truly happening in the northern area concerned. It is difficult to know how people feel or what they want unless considerable time is spent with them away from the political, metropolitan and other such pressures. The people who live in the area concerned best know the area and what the people require," Mr. Cool said.

"Claims for aboriginal rights should be settled. Our government should take strong measures to consummate a real effort in assessing these claims and together justly negotiate what rights are demanded."

BISHOP LEGUERIER

Bishop Leguerier, a resident of the area for 34 years, told Commissioner Hartt that he supports the brief presented in Timmins by Project North.

He said, "We have very big problems: social problems and economic problems and we do hope that the results of the Commission will be recommendations to the Ontario Government that will improve this situation in our northern communities."



## GRAND COUNCIL TREATY #9

Chief Andrew Rickard speaking in Cree, told Justice Hartt that, "The only regret that we have in our presentations is that you are not able to understand our first language."

"Mr. Commissioner, in order to save our land from further abuse, to document our knowledge, and to really look into the standards and applications of the Environmental Assessment Act, within world wide practices and the latest technology of man; we again request, that you strongly recommend to the Ontario Provincial Government that it hold a moratorium on all proposed development for at least the lifetime of your Commission."

The Act only provides for a southern industrial and urban society; it was not drafted with the fragile environment of the north in mind. Most important, it was developed without the input of our people, the majority of inhabitants north of the 50th parallel. The Act contains no recognition of our culture, of our economic style, nor the very real conceptual differences that exist between our society and your industrial society."

He referred to a report of the Science Council of Canada, The Science Council of Canada in Northward Looking: Strategy and Science Policy for Northern Development. (Report #26, August 1977). According to Chief Rickard, the report supports the Treaty #9 position on the question of environmental assessment. "We look forward to exploring with you over the course of your Commission a new environmental protection regime, one that safeguards our land, our economy, and guarantees our participation in all the projects affecting our people, the Nishnawbe-Aski."

Chief Rickard also referred to the submission made by the Hon. Rene Brunelle to the Commission in Timmins on December 21st, 1977, relating to the Ontario Cabinet position on native affairs. To Treaty #9 the statement indicated that the Ontario Government does not recognize the Nishnawbe-Aski declaration, does not even recognize the Cree-Ojibway people as northern Ontario residents; and therefore indicates to Treaty #9, that the Ontario Government does not have a Native Affairs policy.

According to Chief Rickard, Treaty #9 considers the most important aspect of the Commission's inquiry to be the human element. "Your inquiry must be much more than just an investigation into such isolated areas as economic, community development and environmental protection. The human element is the key to the future of the north. It interrelates all aspects of any society, and without this key a realistic long-term blueprint for comprehensive management is impossible."

"As a major part of that human element, we ask that you never, even for a moment, lose sight of our people, the Nishnawbe-Aski, and of our total relationship to our land."

"As a result of our struggle as a people to control our own destiny, we can offer many philosophical and concrete values..."

"Mr. Commissioner, you might well wonder how we can insist on the right to determine our own kind of government within the Canadian nation. We believe that it is only by achieving total self determination that we can effectively and rightfully participate in the Canadian mosaic."

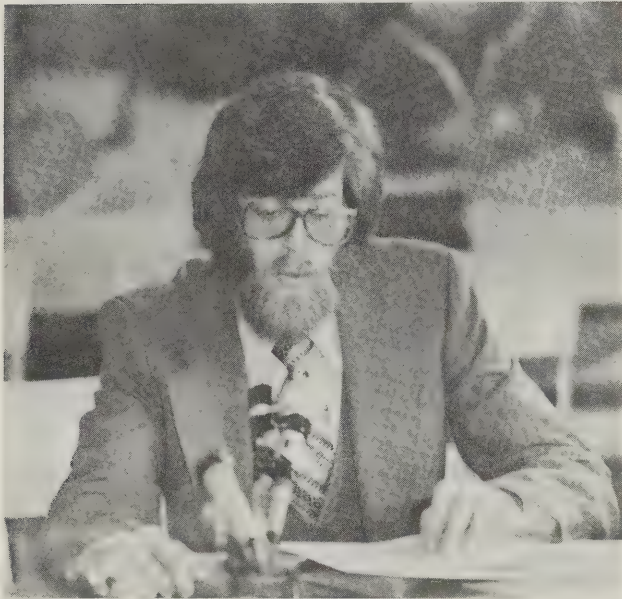
To achieve this right to develop as a free and responsible part of a larger society, Chief Rickard says that, "the native people require a firm power base of legislation from which we can insist on the recognition and acceptance of our special status of a people with aboriginal rights."

The question of native economy was also discussed; for example, the question of wild rice harvesting by the native people. "Wild rice harvesting is one important aspect of the traditional economy of our people in northwestern regions of Treaty #9. Now that this food is appreciated by your people, the Ontario Government intends to allow anyone a license to harvest the rice. So much for the insistence of the Ministry of Natural Resources that it caters to the local areas first. You must understand, Mr. Justice Hartt, that wild rice harvesting is not just a part of our economy, it is also part of our spiritual and cultural life."

In his summation, Chief Rickard told the Commissioner that, "to say that you are our last hope is to accept the theory that only through the actions of a dominant society can we achieve any future for ourselves. This is not true. We know that we, the Nishnawbe-Aski, must define and guarantee our own future. Our move towards self determination, in which your inquiry plays a part has begun. This Commission has given our people an opportunity to voice our needs. However, this is only the initial step; the inquiry must be allowed to fulfill its mandate and responsibility."

---

#### MOOSONEE BOARD OF TRADE



"There is a good potential for trade and commerce in this area; but it is a potential which as yet remains only partially tapped," Harold Peters, Secretary of the Moosonee Board of Trade, told the Commissioner.

Mr. Peters said Moosonee can't survive on what it presently has but as a community it could flourish on added industries, and to this end recommended that, "the resources of the north belong to all the peoples of the province and must be developed and maximized, not to ensure profitability to the resource industries but to ensure the benefits to the people, benefits ranging from economic to a sense of pride in a job well done."

"What is desperately required is good, long-term employment in an industry that serves one purpose or another and that benefits people, not more social band-aids," Mr. Peters said.

If Onakawana Development Limited moves into the area, the local people could be trained by the Board of Trade to assist the individuals to move into that industry. "We would wish Onakawana to move in, and possibly it would be the key to opening and developing the north."

The Commissioner was told that tourism is, at present, the single major industry in the Moosonee/Moose Factory area, and that other than government money, it is the major source of revenue. But the Board of Trade said that numbers of tourists and dollars per person being spent have dropped recently. "This is another reason we must have more and diversified industry in the area."

There must be controls over the types of industries coming to the area, and development must be co-ordinated. "Isolated, piecemeal development has never and will never be a satisfactory answer for the north."

---

#### JOE LINKLATER

Joe Linklater told Commissioner Hartt that he had worked as foreman carpenter at the Douglas Point Nuclear Generating Station and earned over \$10.00 per hour. Labourers, he said, earned over \$8.00 per hour.

Skilled tradesmen in Moosonee don't earn as much as those labourers, he said, "yet the merchandise in the south is much cheaper than it is here."

"Last week in a Cochrane newspaper a 50 lb. bag of potatoes was advertised for \$2.55. In the same week in Moosonee," he said, "they were \$11.75. Gasoline here is \$1.10 per gallon, in Fort Albany it is \$3.00 per gallon and in Winisk it is \$5.00 per gallon, and the wages are lower." He suggested that the government should subsidize the prices of some of these goods.

"Regardless of where you go in northern Ontario, you pay the same price for liquor as you do in other parts of Ontario."



## ARNOLD PETERS - MP FOR TIMISKAMING

Arnold Peters, MP for Timiskaming, expressed his philosophy for the last frontier in Ontario by directing Commissioner Hartt's attention to the communities of Gowganda and Latchford. "For more than 60 years the town of Gowganda existed on the wages and gallant efforts of people who toiled in the silver mines in the area. The wages stayed and were used to develop the town, support the stores and community. A few years ago, the last mine was closed."

Mr. Peters said that the ground did not provide for the future of the citizens of Gowganda but provided for wealth to develop new mines in Mexico, Africa and Ireland.

"Twenty five years ago Latchford had three large sawmills and hundreds of employees. Cutting the trees employed a thousand more. To date, the trees are gone and so are the mills, but not the towns. The people will remain with no resource that can provide employment."

The Onakawana lignite deposit should be used to produce electricity on the spot to electrify the Ontario Northland Railway from Moosonee to Toronto. He suggested this would benefit the north by drastically reducing the cost of transportation and would result in the most efficient and environmentally advanced railroad on the continent.

Mr. Peters said a water port should be established at Ship Sands Island on the mouth of the Moose River just north of Moosonee. He informed the Commissioner that, "It would be possible to dredge and establish a stable and protected dock area that could handle reasonably sized freighters six months each year."

## FREDERICK WISKEYCHAN

"I may sound like the black sheep of my family but I am against development," Frederick Wiskeychan said.

"Development means the lights around me, the water which comes from the taps which I have to turn on to take a drink of water. It deprives me of the nature of the water: that is to go down to the river and fetch the water and respect that water that much more."

## MOOSONEE METIS ASSOCIATION

When the Onakawana mine opens, 50% of the jobs should be for the residents of the area because of the problems now associated with the area's high rate of unemployment Bonnie Trapper of the Moosonee Metis Association told the Commission.

"Here in Moosonee there are approximately 400 Metis people. Our priorities are in education, housing, employment and recreation," Miss Trapper said.

"We Metis people often feel like a lone goose behind the flock and become confused with our position in society," according to Bonnie Trapper of the Moosonee Metis Association. "Like many of us, I'm sure, when it comes to economic, social and cultural development we just stay behind and watch it at a distance because we are confused as to what is going on," she said.

## DANIEL SPENCE

"I would like to talk about something which I am not happy about. It is the way our Indian people are treated in the local jails."

Mr. Spence told the Commissioner that native people are sometimes beaten up by the O.P.P. in the jails and that there are no witnesses to these incidents. "It is the Indian's word against the O.P.P.'s", he said.

## JAMES LOCKE

"Almost everybody in Moosonee and Moose Factory lives off the land in some way," according to James Locke, a young student from Moosonee. "We use it for clothing, food, living space, hunting grounds, to look at, to be proud of and for beauty."

Mr. Locke told Justice Hartt to look at the proposed Onakawana development. He suggested that the mining industry thinks of the area as nothing but a big swamp. "But they are wrong. My parents and I went out to the so-called swamp. We saw ten grouse on Saturday and more than that on Sunday not counting the two mergansers, the moose tracks and the bear tracks," he said.

"I'm asking you. Is it worth it? Worth the money, worth the jobs? Is it really worth it?"

# WA-WA-TA NATIVE COMMUNICATIONS SOCIETY



The development of communications is vital to the development of the Treaty #9 region, the Wa-Wa-Ta Native Communications Society told the Commission.

"A reliable and accessible communications system can enable the people to share and discuss information they need to make decisions about matters which affect them. The communications system thus becomes a vital tool which enables native people to participate in their own development," Garnet Angecone said.

Problems which make communications difficult in the North include transportation difficulties because of weather, cost, and distances.

"There are also several problems dealing with mail services which make good telecommunications all more important. Not everything can be done by telephone."

Wa-Wa-Ta distribute copies of their newspaper supplement on the Commission's hearings during freeze up by dropping the newspapers in green plastic bags from aircraft to the communities. "This may be the first Royal Commission that has literally bombarded people with information!"

"We believe that communication is also important to the economic development of our area by our people. For example, the use of portable two-way radios has increased productivity from our fish camps by enabling the camps to call a plane to deliver a load of fresh fish to market before they spoil. Trappers are now using two-way radios to keep in touch with each other and their communities. To summon organizations serving the north, and to summon help in emergencies on the trapline."

"In 1973 the Wa-Wa-Ta Communication Society was formed to take over management of a northern pilot project two-way radio system, to co-ordinate native communications activities in the region, and to keep the people in the remote communities informed about communication activities and policies which will affect them," Mr. Angecone said.

The Wa-Wa-Ta HF radio system serves 37 communities and has made radios available to people on the trapline and at hunting and fishing camps.

Wa-Wa-Ta also publishes a monthly newspaper, the Wa-Wa-Ta News, in English and Indian syllabics.

Communication needs of this area now are also being addressed by common carriers and the CBC, he said, under the remote northern telecommunications project. Bell Canada and the Ontario Ministry of Transportation and Communications are providing a reliable telephone service to 22 communities for the first time. Three James Bay coast communities will be receiving reliable service from Ontario Northland Transportation Commission, Justice Hartt was told.

Under the accelerated coverage plan, the CBC will provide radio and television service to communities with a population of 500 or more. He said that the CBC has offered access to the local radio transmitters to communication societies in these communities.

Mr. Angecone said there is much to be done to improve communications in the north. Some communities have only one telephone and this creates a great deal of hardship because sometimes the one telephone is not easily accessible, mechanical breakdowns may take time to repair, and there are difficulties in obtaining a circuit in or out of these communities.

Twenty-five communities do not qualify for CBC service. "Other ways must be found to bring radio service to them," he said.



Goals for communication service in the Treaty #9 area: reliable telephone service for all permanent settlements; local telephone exchange service for all communities that request it; radio broadcast coverage of every community with programming that affects cultural needs of the region; and participation by northern communities in all decisions on communication services which affect them.

Wa-Wa-Ta urged Commissioner Hartt to hold hearings in all northern communities, to study communication's requirements of the region, and requested that the Commission examine a mechanism for better coordination among various organizations providing communication services in the region.

## THE NORTH COCHRANE DISTRICT FAMILY SERVICES

The North Cochrane District Family Services administers the Child Welfare Act within the area representing north Cochrane district and also the coastal communities of James Bay from Kashechewan to Fort Severn.

The Commissioner was told of the difficulty in finding both non-native and native people to work and administer the service from the regional office in Moosonee. Ron Pulsifer, President of the Board of Directors, said reasons why native staff don't remain with the agency include inadequate housing and financial compensations, difficult travel, loneliness and isolation and a fear of physical or emotional reprisal by clients. As a result of this, the agency has incurred increased costs in attempting to service the area and find replacements, Mr. Pulsifer said.

"It seems as if experience has taught us the need to explore alternative ways to servicing the area by initiating discussions with the chiefs and band councils, and other native organizations and agencies living and working north of the 50th parallel."

"Our Board is accepting the principle that our solutions to problems encountered by native families should come from within the local community and the right to deal with these problems rests primarily with the native people," he said.

## THE JAMES BAY EDUCATION CENTRE

"We wish to point out to the Royal Commission at this time that over-riding all the considerations contained in this submission is the overwhelming problem of unemployment in the Moosonee/ Moose Factory area," said Ivor Jones, James Bay Education Centre Director.

It is estimated by local officials for the combined communities of Moosonee/Moose Factory with a total population of approximately 3,000 and a labour force of 600, that the unemployment rate is 60%, Mr. Jones said.

"We support the proposal by Onakawana Development Limited and agree that locally generated power would encourage other industries to locate in the area and thereby provide a further source of employment for native people." In this regard, Mr. Jones said, that well planned and reasoned economic development with input from the native people must be encouraged by the province of Ontario to provide employment for the people of this area. Onakawana could be a starting point.

"Our people are most anxious to find employment. However, sufficient lead time must be provided to train individuals to work at jobs which require training. The facilities of the James Bay Education Centre should be utilized to provide job training for native people to the fullest possible extent."

As a non-profit corporation, the objectives of the James Bay Education Centre were to provide job training, basic skill development programs, development of recreational and cultural programs, and to operate an education centre to meet the special needs of children and adults of the area.

Mr. Jones said the education centre has had financial difficulties and he told the Commissioner of the frustration in fulfilling their objectives as funding had been difficult to find.

He mentioned other possible means of development. Tourism: Before tourists would want to remain overnight in the area and explore the region, the native resources must be developed and made available to the consuming public. Development of nature trails, parks for camping and guided fishing trips could tap the natural resources that exist in the area now, and such activities could provide a source of employment for the local people.

con't. next page

**Transportation:** The Cree Indians are not anxious for a road link from Moosonee south, as they say it would disrupt the tranquility of the James Bay Lowlands.

**Mining:** Development of possible deposits in the Moose River Basin of oil, gas, uranium and lead/zinc must only be carried out after consideration has been made to the effect of such development on native peoples, their way of life and their environment, he said. Needs must be assessed beforehand to avoid unnecessary expense and problems which often arise through lack of communication and consultation.

Should development come to the area it will be necessary for additional recreational facilities to be built or the already serious social problems may become insurmountable, Mr. Jones said.

Mr. Jones suggested that someone from the Commission visit the area for an extended period of time in order to gain an understanding of the people and the area.

#### THE MOOSONEE PUBLIC SCHOOL GRADE VIII CLASS

In the Moosonee/Moose Factory area the main source of income in the summer is the tourism industry, according to Zoltan Petro speaking on behalf of the Moosonee Public School Grade VIII Class. "It has been suitable in the past, but it could be improved in the future."

The brief suggested to Commissioner Hartt ways in which tourism could be improved in the future. Included in those suggestions were proposals that an Arctic wildlife zoo be constructed, that the Polar Bear Express train rates be cheaper and that the passenger cars be cleaner. The group also suggested that the Moose Factory Fort be reconstructed and that there be more helicopter and boat tours in the area.

Increased employment for the local labour force was one reason tourism should be promoted, the group said.

The Grade VIII class submission said that increasing tourism would assist the spread of Cree culture throughout the country and money from the tourists would help develop facilities in Moosonee. "It has several advantages: it is a renewable resource, it is not harmful to the environment or wildlife."

Mr. Petro suggested to Commissioner Hartt that one way of improving transportation facilities would be the construction of a road connecting Moosonee to Cochrane. Besides allowing the Moosonee/Moose Factory residents to travel to other communities and cities, the construction of the road would provide employment opportunities for the residents, they told Commissioner Hartt. In addition, the highway would also allow for a wider variety of goods in the community than they have now, and would also increase the number of tourists because of the money and the time saved in travelling to Moosonee.

"Another way of improving transportation for the Moosonee area is by adding more facilities for the present airport. We would like it improved in such a way that large planes could land more flights and overall better service. Paved roads would also be an improvement. It would eliminate the costs of oiling the roads in the summer; it would also be faster and more efficient for driving in the community. Paved roads would prevent the rusting of cars."

They also told the Commissioner that communications were important to the two towns. The group feels that communications could be improved by having more channels and a better T.V. service. "This would help keep youths off the streets."



Bishop Leguerier



## MOOSE FACTORY

February 2, 1978

\*\*\*\*\*

## JAMES WESLEY



James Wesley, an elder, originally from Kashechewan and now residing in Moose Factory opened the session with a prayer.

In his presentation in Cree, he told the Commissioner that, "The Creator did not give intelligence to the whiteman only, but also gave it to the Indians."

"I think it is time that everyone of us realizes that the very first one, who had created this earth and who had intelligence, is our Creator," he said.

Mr. Wesley presented the Commissioner with a wood carving that was made on a Kashechewan reserve in 1969 and he said, "It represents the thoughts and intelligence of all the Crees in the James Bay area." He asked the Commissioner to carry it to all of the Commission's hearings so that, "It will help you and guide you."

## WINISK BAND

Chief Louis John-George of Winisk told the Commission that the Reed forestry project would have detrimental effects far beyond the specified area. The chemicals involved in the paper-making process will pollute the rivers. It will be impossible to restore the forests. The headwaters of the free rivers that flow into James Bay and Hudson Bay are in the very same spot that they want to build this mill. If this paper mill is built, it will affect everyone living in the Northern Ontario even those that are hundreds of miles away.

Careful consideration should be given to the proposed Onakawana development and Polar Gas Pipeline before either project starts. "Special consideration must be taken of the environment which is very delicate," he said.

"If all the projects that have been proposed for the North go ahead, I'm sure they will destroy everything around us," Chief John-George said. He told the Commission of his band's experiences at Winisk when the Mid-Canada Line Radar Base was built there.

"The bulldozers came in and destroyed everything. After 10 years the government closed the base. All the white men went home, but left so much destruction behind them. Their buildings still stand - useless to us. Their equipment sits there, rusted and broken. What guarantee do we have that this will not happen again?" he asked.

## RAPHAEL WABANO

Raphael Wabano, an elder from Attawapiskat, now living in a senior citizen's home in Moosonee, told the Commission he was trying to have his adopted grandson declared a Native person.

"I have approached two chiefs to help me to see if my grandson could be recognized in the Treaty, but so far we haven't been successful," he said.

## KASHECHEWAN BAND

James Wesley, an elder from Kashechewan, gave Justice Hartt a brief history of the signing of Treaty #9.

"There was talk about some white visitors coming to discuss the trading of Indian land. The elders said that these people approached them suddenly to ask for their land. The Commissioners came and as a result the Indian people signed the Treaty of 1905. This was Treaty #9."

"At the signing of this Treaty there were members from the communities of Attawapiskat, Winisk and Fort Severn. Our people at this meeting all signed. After the signing they all had a feast to honour this agreement."

"At this Treaty," he said, "our people were promised a saw mill, housing, school, medical services, doctors, gardening tools, vegetable seeds, and livestock. The items mentioned above were promised to any Indian who would live on the reserve."

"The elders told us that they soon encountered problems with government wardens concerning their traditional trapping and hunting areas," Mr. Wesley said.

Chief Willie Stevens of Kashechewan told Commissioner Hartt about an elder who learned to survive in the wilderness with the land.

"We, the Moskagowak people (people of the swamp), never really realized what the white man was doing to us. They have broken the treaty with our people. Most of the elders still talk about the promises the white man made," Chief Stevens said.

Councillor Sinclair Williams told the Commissioner of their concern for their surroundings. "Our relationship with the land is as sacred as a marriage created by the Great Spirit. This marriage must not be broken or our people cannot survive."

"Our young people are having all kinds of problems, young families often break up these days, all these bad things that are happening to our people have come with your society. It seems that the gifts the Great Spirit has sent for us to use for our good in life are what the whiteman wants, just so he can destroy them. Your society would like our people to help them destroy these gifts, but we will not set this bad example for our future generations," he said.

## ATTAWAPISKAT BAND

"My people have been a patient, long suffering and forbearing race. Since the signing of the treaty, native people have died with patience, having waited for promises to be carried out," Chief Fred Wesley of Attawapiskat told the Commissioner.

"We want honesty and justice from both governments and to be recognized as humans and we want the right also to have a voice in their decision making on proposals and projects that will affect us in our way of living - living in peace and harmony with nature."

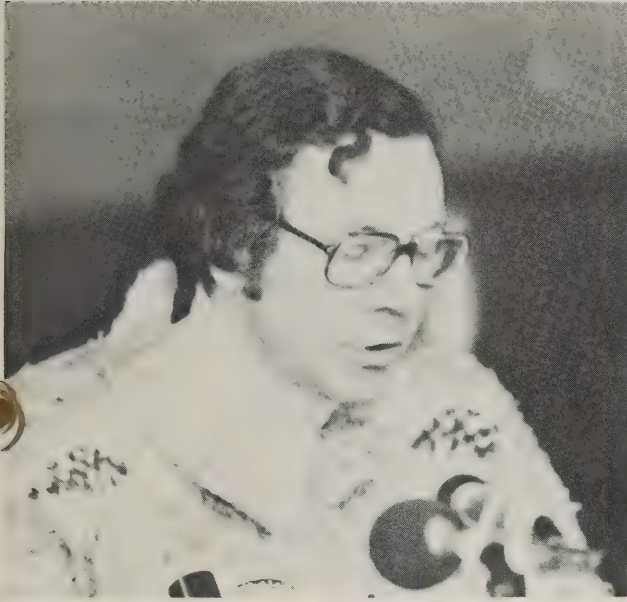
Chief Wesley requested that the native people have an input into their children's education because, he suggests, they are affected by the European culture that influences them to take no pride in themselves.

Native people oppose big industrial development projects proposed by the provincial and federal governments. "These projects completely destroy the land and beautiful surroundings which are not replaceable but are vitally important to the survival of the people," he said.

Chief Wesley asked the Commissioner to look into Federal Department of Indian Affairs in the James Bay region and requested that a number of changes take place: freedom for the native people to administer their own band affairs at their own pace; the provision of resources for better administration and communications; and provision for native leaders to sit on the selection committee to interview applicants for positions open in the Department of Indian Affairs.



## THE HONOURABLE HUGH FAULKNER



The Federal Government supports the contention of the Indian people of Ontario that the solution to development in northern Ontario lies in close consultation between them and the governments concerned. "We will play our full part in any working arrangements of a tripartite nature," Hugh Faulkner, Minister of Indian Affairs and Northern Development, told the Commission.

Mr. Faulkner referred to the statement made to the Commission by the Honourable Rene Brunelle at Timmins on December 21st, 1977.

"Mr. Brunelle stated in the early part of his remarks that the Federal Government appeared to be gradually withdrawing from responsibility for registered Indians, and furtherance of a policy proposed in the Federal Government's Indian policy statement of 1969.

It is well known that this line of policy at the time of its announcement was rejected firmly by the majority of Indian leaders in this country. It seems not so well known but, nevertheless, the fact that in recognition of this Indian reaction, the Federal Government has not pursued the policy proposed in 1969 and is not pursuing it now."

The Federal Government's responsibility for Indians and their lands is enshrined in the British North America Act of 1867, which gives the Federal Parliament the necessary legislative jurisdiction to carry out that responsibility.

"It is signified by the special status accorded to Indian people, through their Treaties, the Indian Act and other legislation. This responsibility and the consequent relationship between the Indian people and the Federal Crown is one that the Government of Canada fully accepts; it seeks to strengthen through joint working arrangements; it wishes to continue in ways and means chosen by the Indian people themselves.

The present Indian policy is one of continuation, and not termination. It is one of safeguarding Indian status and identity and not assimilation. It is based on jointly agreed objectives and methods," he said.

"The Government of Canada regards the area of Indian government at band level as a keystone of a distinct and viable Indian identity within the Canadian society," Mr. Faulkner told the Commissioner. "The recent signing of a comprehensive general development agreement with Treaty #3 translates into practice the institutional changes which can only lead to self government. I look forward to working out a final local government approach with the Treaty #9 Association of Chiefs as well."

This local government approach implies group continuity which rests on firm foundations of full Canadian citizenship including Treaty rights and a revised and updated Indian Act. It recognises that political change in the positions of Indian people must be worked out by the Indian people at the band level. It acknowledges that the personal fulfillment of Indian people calls for the safeguarding of Indian languages and other cultural values, for permitting traditional pursuits of hunting and fishing, and for providing special assistance and facilities especially in the fields of education and training.

con't. next page

It presupposes the attainment of greater self determination to the provision of special services to Indian people, and freedom of choice as regards economic opportunity and employment. It includes environmental concern to imply that the Federal Government and the Provincial Government should seek to ensure the environmental protection of Indian lands and the involvement of Indian groups in resources development, environmental protection and conservation planning.

It requires, perhaps above all, a solid economic base on which to build the viability of Indian communities, through programs of economic development, special counselling and training for Indian people.

"To be effective, this growing role of Indians in the management of their own affairs requires a solid legislative foundation, adequate resources and qualified expertise. The Federal Government fully supports this fundamental objective and seeks to find effective ways for achieving it in all parts of the country. We are making this a priority question in our approach revising the Indian Act."

---

#### ALBANY BAND

Chief John Nagokee of the Albany Band presented a brief on behalf of the Fort Albany Community, located on the James Bay coast at the mouth of the Albany River.

Chief Nagokee told the Commissioner of the problems the community experiences with the school located on the mainland. These problems include the distance that the children might walk each day to and from school, the weather conditions and the fact that during freeze up and break up it was impossible to cross the river at all and consequently the school was closed for two weeks at each time. The Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development had begun ground preparations and spent approximately \$80,000 in construction of a new school on Sinclair Island, but this construction had ceased because Indian Affairs had said there was no money available to build the school, according to the Chief.

"We, the Chief and Councillors of Sinclair Island of the Albany band demand that the Department of Indian Affairs honour their commitment to build a school for the people of Fort Albany on Sinclair Island."

"A large number of native people in the James Bay area still make their living from the land, and are completely dependent on the river for transportation," according to Chief Nagokee.

He said that building a dam on the river would prevent people from being able to travel to traditional hunting areas, and would cause a complete upset in the balance of nature which would drive away the birds and animals on which the people are so dependent for survival. A dam would allow the salt water of James Bay to enter the rivers and affect the water supply for the village, the Chief said. "The building of dams would cause extensive flooding which would cover several burial sites in the area," he said.

"We demand that the proposed water diversion project be stopped, at all cost, and no further studies be made in this regard."

"We fully support the request that the people of Winisk and Attawapiskat be allowed to continue to utilize their traditional lands, even within the boundaries of Polar Bear Park, and that necessary measures be taken to ensure that the wildlife, environment and burial sites not be threatened or abused by any activities or developments within the park."

Chief Nagokee told Commissioner Hartt that the right to trap was a protected right under Treaty #9, that trapping had been a sole means of survival for many years and that their traditional trapping grounds had been handed down through generations.

"We do strongly recommend that the native people of the James Bay district be exempted from payment of the fur tax that has been imposed by the Federal Government of Canada."



## JAMES BAY CHIEFS

Chief Tom Archibald of the New Post Band presented a brief on behalf of the James Bay Chiefs, relating to the high cost of living in the north.

The Chief recommended that the present transportation subsidy programs be reviewed with the objective of having a standard price for goods and services in northern communities regardless of geographical location. And that a formula be designed and implemented to guarantee this standard pricing.

"That due to the precedents established by the present subsidy programs involving the Toronto Transit Commission, Air Canada, and the Canadian National Railway: we request that this inquiry recommend to the Federal and Provincial Governments to assist transportation in the north in a similar manner."

"The cost of living for northern James Bay communities is extremely high compared to southern Ontario. While the wage economy of these communities is low, the people living here are forced to pay the highest cost in goods and transportation," according to Chief Archibald.

He told the Commissioner that freight rates and passenger fares continued to escalate unjustly because government subsidy programs are not extended to more northern airlines. "The cost of shipping one standard frame house to Winisk is \$18,000! The price for one gallon of gas is \$4.00," he said.

The unemployment rate in the region is in excess of 85% and this is not reflected in the Federal Government employment statistics, the Chief said. Wage rates are the lowest in the province and in some cases barely reach the minimum. "Traditional pursuits such as hunting and trapping are still maintained but to a limited degree, due to the depletion of the wildlife," he added.

"Although the Federal Government has implemented wage and price controls," he said, "the inflation in this region continues to climb alarmingly. The federal and provincial sponsored programs for Indian lands do not provide the extra funds necessary to accommodate this high inflation index."

## SIMEON METAT

Simeon Metat, an elder from Fort Albany, told the Commission about his life.

"Life was hard at times in the bush, trying to bring up my family. One day a government employee came to me at my home and said, 'I would like you to come to the war. I will give you a salary if you come.' I agreed to go with him and got \$1.10 as my salary."

"When I came back from the war I returned to my reserve and my own lifestyle. I continued to live the way I used to live before I left. I spent a lot of my life in the bush living off the land. I went to the settlement only when I had to," he said.

"Today I live in an old shack, a second hand old shack that I bought out of my own money because there is not a house for me to live in comfortably. I am getting older and my shack is very cold to live in."

Mr. Metat told the Commissioner that he had twice asked the Indian agent for a grant for a comfortable house. He also said that the drinking water supply is quite far from where he lives and it is expensive for him because he has to pay someone to transport the water for him.

## WALLY TURNER

Wally Turner, a 12 year old student, presented a brief on behalf of his class at the Moose Factory Public School. He told the Commissioner that the Grade V and VI students go goose hunting in the fall, trapping in the winter, and camping in the spring. "Will we be able to do this in the future?"

"If there are too many people chasing the animals there won't be any left, and there will be a lot of pollution. Our animals will be blown away like dust. Moose Factory is just a small community, but it's been around for 300 years. The people of Moose Factory are happy with what they have; the land, as we like it."

## GILBERT FARIES

Gilbert Faries, an elder of the Moose Factory band, told Justice Hartt that he had volunteered in World War II, saw service in Britain and Europe and was wounded in Holland. He also said that he was a former chief of the Moose Factory band, the first native member of the school board, and is presently a member of the Ontario Environmental Assessment Board.

Mr. Faries reiterated the submission he made to the Commission in Timmins regarding pollution of rivers, by recounting a story.

"As a young lad I went fishing with an old Indian who was one of my relatives. We were fishing in a small stream and the first thing in the morning I decided to take my dishes down to the stream, to wash them and take them back to the camp. The old Indian called me back. I'll never forget those words. He said, 'go down to the stream and bring the water up to the tent. If you'll do this, you'll keep the water clean and it will be better for us to fish in in the future.' "

---

GRADE V-A STUDENTS OF MOOSE FORT SCHOOL

Susan Vincent presented a brief on behalf of the Grade V-A students of the Moose Fort School.

"If mines and mills are built, our rivers will get polluted. People and animals will get sick and some will die."

"If dams are built, our rivers will flood and we will lose our homes. We would have to move away, but we want to stay here."

"If trees are cut down, animals will be scared off and maybe some will die, because they will have no place to live. We will not be able to go hunting, trapping and fishing anymore."

"If there are no animals left, there will be no wild meat for us to eat. There will be no hide or fur for our moccasins and mittens."

"If you build dams, mines and pipelines, you will ruin nature and our lifestyle. We need the land and the animals because when we grow up, we want to live with nature like our ancestors, a long time ago," she said.

## MOOSE BAND

Minimum social disruption should be realized, if any large development like Onakawana's be undertaken, Chief Munroe Linklater told Justice Hartt.

"I would like to underline that the developers and government must unequivocally guarantee that no environmental damage will emanate from the stacks of any plant," the Chief said.

Chief Linklater said "We are not anti-development, but pro people, a pro people approach must go hand in hand with centralized government; it requires local community input and mutual respect. Too often centralized decisions have been costly failures ignoring the needs of grass roots."

The Chief brought to Justice Hartt's attention ten basic points that must be considered when approaching a change. They were to: allow people to participate in planning any change; make sure the reasons for change are clearly understood; make sure that the results of change are anticipated; make sure that the whole truth about change is freely circulated; never tell anyone he or she must change; never attack what a person has done in the past; and make sure that people truly understand what the change will mean to them.

---

CLASS VI-B MOOSE FACTORY PUBLIC SCHOOL

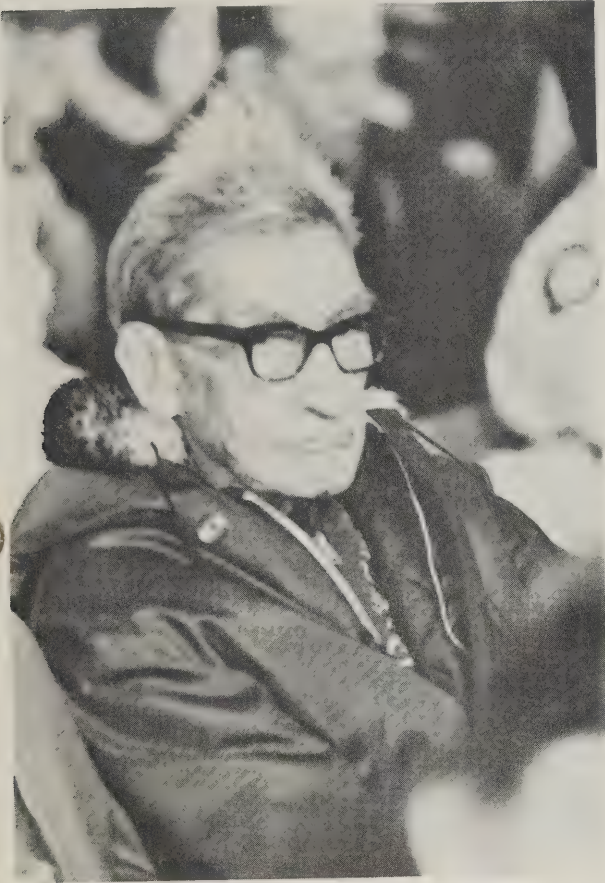
"A few years ago we once swam in the clean fresh water," Pauline McLeod told the Commissioner on behalf of the VI-B class of the Moose Factory Public School. "Nowadays we seldom go swimming since the water is not as clean as it used to be. When we go fishing we see fish floating around because the water is polluted."

Pauline said that a lot of people depend on the food that they get from the land and from the water, but asked, "Who can eat fish from polluted water?"

"We would like our children to enjoy the kind of life that we are having. We want clean fresh water, air, and land."



## JOHN FLETCHER



John Fletcher, born in 1889, the oldest member of the Moose Factory band, is a living witness to the signing of Treaty #9.

He recounted for Commissioner Hartt, through a translator, events surrounding the signing of the Treaty.

"The Commissioners came, representing His Majesty, the King of England, and said, 'We have brought to you His Majesty's request to surrender your land. To act as a custodian and if you respond to this request, you will be given money for every year. You will also be given assistance by His Majesty the King. Your children will be educated. The Government will pay all expenses. You will not pay for medication. The Government will pay for your treatments for your illnesses.' "

He told Justice Hartt that an Indian spokesman asked the Treaty Commissioner, "Will our hunting be affected by this Treaty?" The Commissioner answered, "This hunting right will never be taken away. Do you see this river that never stops flowing? This Treaty will be like an example to it."

Mr. Fletcher said there was assurance given to the Indians that they would share the profit and wealth from any resources taken from within the treaty area.

"Although this was not written in the Treaty, these kinds of verbal promises were considered by us before we signed the Treaty."

According to Mr. Fletcher, the Treaty Commissioner said, "Nothing will ever alter your way of life. We will share this land with your people. You will not lose your culture if you sign this Treaty."

"It seems to me as a witness to the signing of the Treaty that some of these promises seemed to be forgotten," he said.

He referred to Onakawana. "It will be alright for any government to undertake such major projects which would benefit the country if they take careful consideration of the area involved."

## GEORGE KATUKAPUPIT

"It is most unfortunate that there is not much unity among our people," George Katukapupit of Winisk, told the Commission. "Some are against development and some want these developments and this certainly is not a unity among our people."

He told Justice Hartt that most native people in the area have no clear understanding as to what the Commission is all about. "They think that this Commission is going to stop all development on their behalf."

"For the majority of native people across Canada," he said, "the key issue is one of recognition of aboriginal rights. This is the basic issue for native people. Not participation or involvement."

He said that the Indian Act implies that natives are aliens or immigrants and that the struggle for recognition of their aboriginal rights has been exhausted in the Canadian courts. Mr. Katukapupit suggested that the solution to their struggle may be through an international organization.

## MOOSE FACTORY ISLAND PUBLIC SCHOOL BOARD

For the past 14 years the Moose Factory Island Public School Board has been trying to convince the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development to build a new school building to adequately serve the community's children.

The Federal Government has told the Board that it wants a capital cost sharing agreement with the provincial Ministry of Education, and these two governments cannot come to an agreement, Patrick Chilton, Secretary Treasurer of the Moose Factory Island Public School Board said. "You see, Justice Hartt, the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development will not build a new school on the Island at a cost of approximately 3 to 4 million dollars for a Board that has 65% status Indian children and 35% non-status children."

The Department of Indian and Northern Affairs has offered to the Board a building known as Horden Hall, a former student dormitory, according to Mr. Chilton. "The Board, last October decided it was better than the present structures. But the Board wanted some say in the renovations of Horden Hall. We are being denied this by the Department."

Mr. Chilton explained to the Commissioner that the Board is not giving up in its position on these matters, but indicated that it had been very frustrating working with the bureaucrats in Toronto.

"It is a known fact, north of the 50th, that the bureaucrats in Toronto are making decisions without even thinking of consulting the people who will bear the burden of their decisions."

Since its origin in 1964, the school Board has been funded by the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development, which pays 100% of the capital costs relating to the Board and 50% of the Board's operational budget. The province, he said, pays the remaining 50%.

"The Moose Fort School is 28 years old. There are 250 pupils from grade 1 to grade 5. This building was once a student dormitory which was converted to a school.

This building has been declared a fire hazard by the Dominion Fire Commissioner's offices and unsanitary, dangerous, unsuitable and costly by the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development Engineering office," Mr. Chilton said.

"We also have 160 in Main School which is situated on Centre Road here in Moose Factory. We also have what the Department of Indian Affairs in 1964 called 'two temporary portables' still in use. On the reserve is the 'village school' which accommodates our kindergarten children, and is administered by the Moose Fort School."

## WARNER WEST

Development companies must include in their capital costs 5% of any project as a community development fee, which should be turned over to a community planning council for local use in the areas of social, community or education improvement, the Royal Commission was told.

The major focus of past development of the north has been on efficiency, profit and haste, according to Warner West.

"North of the 50th, we have a chance to reverse that trend and view development as a planned interaction between developer, community and the environment."

Mr. West suggested that development should take place only when companies are willing to meet the added costs of extensive social improvement on a permanent basis to compensate for the extraction of human, as well as natural resources, and for lifestyle disruptions.

Development companies must commit themselves to the training of local people for skilled jobs related to the development and long term training for permanent jobs. Secondary industry or trades must be conjunctively established to absorb short term employees after development completion, he said.

Mr. West expressed concern that development also increases the access to previously isolated areas and recommended that a local control group should be set up to establish recreational guidelines and to issue environmental use permits.



## JAMES BAY CREE SOCIETY

In March of 1977, a group of 25 young Cree adults met together and organized the James Bay Cree Society. "These young people were concerned about the rapid assimilation and deterioration of our peoples socio-economical state; spiritually, traditionally and culturally."

"We are the young generation of today. We are the future native leaders of northern Ontario. We have experienced life in two societies; the life of the whiteman's push button world and the lifestyle of our own ancestors. Many of us have qualified trades and experience in the whiteman's modern technology. Many of us have been educated, lived and worked in the cities of Canada, but over 90% of our young natives have returned to their homelands on James Bay where our people have lived and hunted for centuries and centuries unto this very day."

The James Bay Cree Society also supports the promise that, "development north of the 50th parallel must be controlled, so that economic, social and traditional lifestyles of the people will not be affected by the disturbance or destruction of the environment."

They told Justice Hartt that hydroelectric power dams on the Abitibi and Matagami Rivers have greatly affected the area and suggested that the Onakawana lignite development would certainly destroy wildlife species in the area. The Abitibi and Moose Rivers would be contaminated from waste disposal from the Onakawana project and the river diversions, the society said in its brief.

Therefore, the society recommended that all proposed developments north of the 50th parallel should cease until the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment is completed.

## MARGARET SOLOMON

Margaret Solomon told the Commission of the difficulties her husband was having in obtaining unemployment insurance and she told of her inability to find sufficient funds to raise her 9 children.

## SAINT THOMAS ANGLICAN CHURCH

Air travel has made it possible for the Church to provide valuable service more easily in northern areas, as well as throughout Canada and the world, said Rev. J. A. Stennett and Dr. Redford Loutit.

"However, cost of travel in this particular northern area has risen to such an extent that it would be easier to service England, than it is to travel economically in these areas. Surely some sort of subsidization of air travel could be arranged. This is noticeable to all who reside in these areas and must depend on air travel," their brief said.

"The Church shares the concern of all for the environment in which we live. Misuse of land by anyone, either resident or from outside the area, violates God's intention that we have responsible dominion in this world," they said. "More consideration for local involvement in decision making processes concerning this area, should be given."

The Church at Moose Factory is particularly concerned with events affecting tourism. More monies might be provided to aid the rehabilitation of existing structures as well as implementing a cultural program.

"This program might take the form of research into the traditions of the past of this area, then develop into a program for tourists, not unlike those in other places where demonstrations at the historic sites are presented. A project of this nature would do much to overcome the cultural void which has been growing in this area for some time as well as encourage local initiative."

## SINCLAIR CHEECHOO

Sinclair Cheechoo, a former Chief of Moose Factory, told the Commission, "There are many Indian people dependent on selling of handicrafts to support their families. They are facing the problem of exploitation. The production of Indian handicrafts by individuals is in danger of being lost. Why? Because of exploitation by greed. Markups on most items sold is 100 to 500%. We feel that this is outrageous," Mr. Cheechoo said.

## GRADE V CLASS OF MOOSE FACTORY PUBLIC SCHOOL

Three students from Grade V at Moose Factory Public School made short submissions.

Lyle McLeod: "If they go ahead to build dams on the Albany River there wouldn't be any trapping ground and hunting ground for the trappers and hunters. Probably they would come to Moosonee and Moose Factory. There would hardly be any trapping or hunting grounds for the people who live here now."

Brian Wesley: "My brother traps on the weekends and he snares too. So far he's caught rabbits. I would like to do this too and I hope that the land would not change and I hope that it will stay like this."

Howard Rickard: "I trap only on the weekends. So far I've only caught two marten. I skinned one. I enjoy trapping. I hope that I can continue to trap in the future."

The students completed their submission by singing a song that they wrote to the tune of 'This Land is Your Land'.

---

### ERNIE T. S. SUTHERLAND

"When a young child loses his mother, then he becomes a ward of the government. But this does not solve the fact that his mother is gone. The government cannot replace his mother," according to Ernie T.S. Sutherland.

"The government tries to help him and tries to understand him, but the child remains lost, confused - he is a broken soul. To help him even more, the government gives him free board and room and money to buy his food. Yes, these are essential, but it still does not replace his mother."

"You see, Mr. Commissioner, if your brothers come to kill the land, the land that I have come to respect; they will also kill my respect for you and your brothers. When your brothers come to rape the land 'North of 50' with progress, they will also rape us of our pride, dignity, culture and identity."

## EMILE NAGOOKEE

Emile Nagookee, the former Chief of Attawapiskat, asked Justice Hartt to ensure that Native people were included in decision-making with governments so they could learn, in the best possible way, to make decisions for the future.

"Many times I say to myself that it would be a lot better if we renegotiate the signing of the treaty, in order to overcome all the different laws that are coming from the south and are forbidding us to function the way we used to function and live comfortably in our area at one time," he said.

White man's laws are making self-sufficiency difficult for the Indians, Chief Nagookee said.

He told the commission that his grandson was trying very hard to help himself and that he had been very lucky in his hunting and shot a polar bear. "My grandson was told that he could get \$500 to \$1,000 for the skin. The polar bear skin was offered for sale at the fur auction in North Bay and we received notice that \$131.95 was bid for the skin. We are trying to get it back so that my grandson can get a better price," he said.

Although his grandson had been offered \$800 by an individual for the skin, the laws will not allow him to sell it in this manner.

---

## MOOSONEE RECREATION COMMITTEE

Jacques Begin, Director of Recreation from the Moosonee Recreation Committee said that grants should be increased for communities of northern Ontario. "In northern Ontario, the Ministry of Culture and Recreation's grants for operational and salary costs are the same as in southern Ontario where there costs would be much less and the fund raising is much easier."

Mr. Begin told the Commissioner that recreation is a high priority in this community, but there is a great lack of funds for it. He also indicated that recreation is a must in Moosonee because of the present high unemployment rate.



## GRAND COUNCIL TREATY #9

Andrew Rickard, Chief of Treaty #9 emphasized to the Commission the key points of their previous submissions to the Commission.

Included in this summation were three recommendations that were directed to Justice Hartt:

"We asked that you never lose sight of the most important element in your inquiry - the human element: that you never lose sight of our people as a priority, and of our total relationship with the land. We ask that you do not allow the destruction of the people and the land by any uncontrolled exploitation of our natural resources."

In making this first recommendation, Chief Rickard urged that the Commission visit all of the native communities in the Treaty #9 area. "Only by doing this can you build up a complete picture of alliance, and understand our problems and aspirations."

A second recommendation by Treaty #9 concerned the existing social services in the north. "It is clear that the social services program sponsored by the Provincial Government is inadequate and in many cases irrelevant. This situation is not insoluble, by virtue of the fact that the Government is supposedly a functioning democratic system, with effective administrative channels for the communities to make their needs known."

Therefore, we strongly request that you confine the Commission to the proper area of the inquiry - northern resource development and its implications, and leave the Ontario Government to live up to its existing constitutional obligations," Chief Rickard said.

"Our third, and perhaps most vital point is about the Environmental Assessment Act. In our opinion it is unclear in its criteria and inadequate for examining such large scale projects as the Onakawana and Reed Paper developments. It is crucial that the whole act be reviewed, refined and revised."

Chief Rickard noted that there has never been an effective and comprehensive democratic vehicle for assessing diverse and large scale land developments. "We therefore urge the Commission, in its role as a conscientious body of inquiry, to undertake a broad and detailed examination of all aspects of several different types of development projects such as Onakawana, and other energy exploitation schemes; Polar Gas; the Reed Ltd. type of projects; Prospections Mining Limited; in fact, all other forms of existing and potential resource exploitation.

The terms of reference of such an undertaking would be developed jointly by your Commission and representatives from the Ontario Government and the Aboriginal people."

He told Justice Hartt that the people of Treaty #9 see three basic alternatives. "We can be passive, as we have been in the past, and allow the Federal and Provincial Governments to carry on ignoring our real needs, imposing systems unsuitable for us, and manipulating the environment in the interest of business and industry. However, this alternative is one we can no longer tolerate."

"Another method is to continue the kind of negotiating we are engaged in at present. With genuine misgivings, we can nevertheless turn to your judicial system to resolve any issues which are mutual to us. There is a serious problem with this, though; your courts are bound by Federal and Provincial legislation which has so far failed to recognize our Aboriginal rights. In fact it is our feeling that these laws were established to suppress our people and as the legal basis from which to steal our land."

"The last alternative is far from attractive. We would simply have to do whatever is necessary to survive. There is an increasingly negative feeling among our people all over the country. It is real, very disturbing, menacing, and powerful. Why is there a rapidly increasing suicide rate among our young people? Why are our people traditionally serene and peaceful, now speaking in terms of harsh, forceful, violent alternatives?"

Chief Rickard completed the submission of Treaty #9 by making a presentation to Commissioner Hartt. "As a gesture of our convictions, our aims, our faith in your involvement in this inquiry, we offer into your safekeeping, Mr. Commissioner, this Union Jack, this Bible, and this torn document, Treaty #9. It is torn because it is a broken promise; the Federal and Ontario Provincial Governments have failed to honour it. When this inquiry has been completed, we wish to present these symbolic objects in your presence, at a tripartite meeting of the Federal and Provincial Governments and the Nishnawbe-Aski."

---

#### JOHN LONG

The Moose Factory Island School Board is an all native board and was the first experiment in native control of native education in Canada, John Long told Justice Hartt.

"These men will live to see the long term results (both positive and negative) of their decisions - they are thus accountable to themselves and their community in a way that almost all non-natives can never be," he said.

Mr. Long expressed concern with what he called 'transient staff,' those individuals who arrive to work in the area for two or three years' time and therefore are unable to accept the responsibility of their actions and decisions.

"The native people have been here since the last Ice Age, and have a better chance than the rest of us to survive the next one. This being the case, I conclude that the lion's share of the decision making must rest in the hands of the local native people. Otherwise the emperor of democracy, fair play and equal opportunity will continue to wear no clothes - which is inconsistent not only with climate but with the ideals which we aspire in this country."

---



## CORRECTIONS TO EARLIER ISSUES OF NORTH OF 50

### Issue #2 - Dec. 21/77

- Page 2 UNORGANIZED COMMUNITIES ASSOCIATION OF NORTHERN ONTARIO should have read UNORGANIZED COMMUNITIES ASSOCIATION OF NORTHERN ONTARIO EAST
- Page 13 In the second to last paragraph of The Ontario Hydro summary, the line "approved in engineering and electronic terms" should have read "approved in engineering and economic terms".
- Page 22 The photo is of NORMAN "DOC" SKINNER and should have been placed on page 24.
- Page 24 The photo is of DANIAL YOKI and GREG BOURDIGNAN and should have been placed on Page 22.

### Issue #3 - Feb. 21/78

- Page 3 Steeprock Iron Mines presentation; second paragraph, second line, resession should be spelled recession.
- Page 4 Ministry of Transportation and Communication presentation; last paragraph, first line, Ministers should read Ministry's.
- Page 5 UMAX presentation; last paragraph, in the second line, miriad should be myriad. In the last line, appartus should read apparatus.
- Bell Canada presentation; in the second last paragraph, accellerated should read accelerated.
- Page 7 Allard Bezeau presentation; in the last paragraph, Minister should read Ministries.
- Page 9 Slate Falls Band presentation; in the second paragraph, daming should be damming.
- Page 10 Cat Lake Band presentation; in the 8th paragraph, second line, impliments should read implements.  
John Cooke presentation; in the first paragraph, daming should read damming.
- Page 13 North Caribou Band presentation; second paragraph, 6th line, policy should read a policy.
- Page 19 Ontario Ministry of Education presentation; second paragraph, 8th line, implimintation should read implementation.
- Page 20 Concerned Ottawa Citizens presentation; 3rd paragraph, third line, effects should read affects.
- Chief Peter Kelly presentation; second paragraph, first line, religous should be spelled religious.
- Page 21 Joe De Pencier presentation; last paragraph, second line, condesending should be spelled condescending.

SUBMISSION DEPOSITORIES

KENORA	Kenora Public Library, 24 Main St.
SIOUX LOOKOUT	Sioux Lookout Public Library
DRYDEN	Dryden Public Library, 36 Van Horne Ave.
EAR FALLS	Ear Falls Public Library
MOOSE FACTORY ISLAND	Moose Factory Island, Angus Memorial Library
GERALDTON	Geraldton Centennial Public Library, 405 2nd St. W.
RED LAKE	Red Lake Public Library
BALMERTOWN	Balmertown Public Library
IGNACE	Ignace Public Library, 310 East St.
MOOSONEE	Moosonee Community Centre Library, James Bay Educational Centre
KIRKLAND LAKE	Kirkland Lake Regional Library
NAKINA	Nakina Public Library
HEARST	Northeastern Ontario Research & Development Institute
TIMMINS	Ojibway-Centre Resource Centre, 250 Third Ave. Timmins Public Library, 236 Algonquin Blvd. E.
PICKLE LAKE	Crolancia Public School Library
ST. CATHARINES	St. Catharines Public Library, Special Collections Church Street
WINDSOR	Windsor Public Library, 850 Ouellette Ave.
KITCHENER	Kitchener Public Library, 85 Queen St. N.
OTTAWA	Ottawa Public Library, 120 Metcalfe St. National Library of Canada, Canadian Aquisitions Division, 395 Wellington St.
KINGSTON	Kingston Public Library, 240 Bagot St.
THUNDER BAY	Thunder Bay Public Library, 216 Brodie St. Thunder Bay Public Library, 285 Arthur St.
SUDBURY	Sudbury Public Library, 74 MacKenzie St.
SAULT STE. MARIE	Sault Ste. Marie Public Library, 50 East St. Great Lakes Research Centre, Environment Canada.
LONDON	London Public Library, 305 Queens Ave.
PETERBOROUGH	Peterborough Public Library, 510 George St. N.
HAMILTON	Hamilton Public Library, 52 James St. S.
TORONTO	Royal Commission on the Northern Environment Library, 55 Bloor St. W., Room 801. Legislative Library, Queen's Park Toronto Public Library, Science & Technology Dept., 789 Yonge St. Canadian Association in Support of Native Peoples, 16 Spadina Rd. York University Government Documents & Microtexts, Room 113, 4700 Keele St. University of Toronto Library



# NORTH OF 50



A newsletter produced and distributed by the Royal Commission  
on the Northern Environment as a public service.

ISSN 0704-8823

SUITE 801 • 55 BLOOR STREET WEST • TORONTO • ONTARIO • M4W 1A7

ISSUE #5 - June/78

## THIS NEWSLETTER CONTAINS:

- a précis of the Premier's statement to the Ontario Legislature, May 16th, 1978, in support of the recommendations of the Interim Report of the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment.
- a report on current commission activities.
- information on the future public participation program.

X X X X

## PREMIER'S STATEMENT TO THE LEGISLATURE

May 16th, 1978. - précis

The Premier said the time has come to indicate the Government's commitment to the recommendations and goals of the Interim Report of the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment, tabled in the Legislature April 4th, 1978.

"The Government has no difficulty in supporting Mr. Justice Hartt's outline of the tasks he sees the Commission dealing with in the next stage of the study, which will sharpen the focus of the Commission's future activities."

These tasks are the review and assessment of the West Patricia Planning Process and the Commission's input into the environmental assessment of the Onakawana Development Ltd. lignite project.

The Premier also said he supports the concept that Northern residents should be more directly involved in the decision-making process of government.

The government also reaffirmed its commitment to the recommendations calling for a ministerial-level tripartite process with representatives of the federal and provincial governments, and the Indians of Ontario.

"With Mr. Justice Hartt, we see the need, through this mechanism, to explore, on a broad scale, matters of concern to Indians, including the development of economic self-reliance and self-government in local matters."

"We believe that without closer collaboration, clarification of roles of responsibilities, and reduction of interagency and intergovernmental duplication and conflict, no ultimate solution to the problems of Native people is likely to develop."

Con't..



The Premier welcomed Justice Hartt's suggestion that mediators or an independent chairman, would report to the Ministerial-level council as a means of resolving some issues. One instance is the task force on the Whitedog and Grassy Narrows reserves which would be set up within the tripartite committee.

Careful consideration by the government was given to the recommendation that wild rice be set aside for five years for the development of an economic base for the Indian people in North-western Ontario. During this period no new licences would be issued to non-Indians.

"In considering this recommendation, we are aware of the concerns of non-Indians, non-status Indians and Metis who have strongly indicated their wish to have greater access to wild rice harvesting areas."

The Premier announces a five-year wild rice program:

- 1) In accordance with the current policy only Indian Bands will be licenced to harvest wild rice in the Kenora and Dryden district for the coming 1978 season.
- 2) Outside the Kenora and Dryden district, all 1977 licences will be renewed for 1978 and annually thereafter.
- 3) Effective immediately, Ontario will extend its efforts to assist Indian licencees to develop appropriate technology and to increase utilization of the available crop with the primary objective of establishing an economic base for the involved Indian communities.
- 4) The tripartite working group on wild rice should give the highest priority to the determination of current and future markets for Ontario wild rice. A first report should be made no later than January of 1979.

- 5) No additional licences will be issued to non-Indians during the next five years unless it can be demonstrated to the tripartite working group that market potential for Ontario wild rice is sufficient to support an increased share of production by non-Indians without jeopardizing our efforts to establish wild rice production as a viable economic base for the Indian people.
- 6) In keeping with the spirit of the Hartt commission that all Northerners should be involved in the determination of northern issues, we propose a tripartite working group on wild rice be expanded to include representation of the Ontario Wild Rice Producers Association and the Ontario Metis and Non-Status Indian Association.

X X X X

#### CURRENTLY

Justice Hartt now is concentrating his attention on two major Northern Ontario undertakings. This will serve the Commission in developing an environmental assessment process to meet the needs of the North of Ontario.

One is the proposed Onakawana lignite development south of Moosonee in Northeastern Ontario. The only known coal deposit of significant size in the province, it was discovered by Hudson Bay Company voyageurs in the 17th Century. Since then, there has been interest in commercially exploiting the soft coal resource; the most recent being that of Onakawana Development Limited, a wholly-owned subsidiary of Manalta Coal Ltd. of Calgary.

Con't..



On Jan. 15th, 1978, Onakawana Development Limited signed a 21-year lease for the lignite project with the Ontario Government. The project, which by Cabinet decision, is subject to the Environmental Assessment Act, requires the company to begin mining lignite within seven to nine years in an open pit operation. Once construction begins, it is expected the mine can be developed in three years, requiring 300 workers to do so. The subsequent operation of the mine will require a work force of about 200 persons.

There are two options for final use of the lignite; one is to build a thermal generating plant and the other, to produce briquets from the soft coal. A decision is expected by the company within a year.

The other project is the West Patricia Land Use Plan which covers 80,000 square miles of Northwestern Ontario, or roughly 20 per cent of the province. It is part of the overall provincial planning program of the Ministry of Natural Resources known as the Strategic Land Use Plan (SLUP) process.

The West Patricia Plan conducted by MNR will attempt to identify and reconcile conflicts arising from competitive demands made of the land and water base of this part of Ontario. The Commission will attempt to bring the plan more effectively to the public and ensure that alternatives are considered as the process develops.

The initial impetus for undertaking the plan was the Reed Limited proposal to harvest some 18,000 square miles of timber just north of the 50th parallel. Although the pulp and paper corporation now appears to have lost interest in the area, it still is important to provide a framework for future land use of other large scale developments.

These two, in Justice Hartt's view, are clear examples of differing undertakings in the North. Onakawana, a private industry project for mining a non-renewable resource, lignite coal, begins upon approval after the environmental assessment process. The Government-sponsored West Patricia Land Use Plan will take four years to complete.

Con't..

---

In his Interim Report, Justice Hartt said disputes at the beginning of an environmental process could lead to insensitive decisions and to costly and frustrating delays should Northerners be ignored. Although the Commissioner clearly stated that it is premature to condemn the application of the Environmental Assessment Act to proposed projects, he did agree there was no point in being blind to objections that the Act is too narrow in its provisions to be acceptable to Northerners.

"It is absolutely imperative that the social, economic and cultural concerns of local affected residents are given a fair hearing.....

"I intend to make sure this happens on both projects by supplementing scientific assessment with socio-economic studies to ensure all relevant information is brought before the Environmental Assessment Board," he said.

Commission staff now are designing a detailed work approach for both these assessments.

**ONAKAWANA** - The Commission will direct its attention to studying all instances where deficiencies are determined, particularly in the socio-economic field.

**WEST PATRICIA LAND USE** - Justice Hartt has acknowledged that the Ministry of Natural Resources is the expert body on resource use in the Province.

"There must be, however, open and complete discussion of the proposal if the process is to be sensitive to, and meet the needs of, the Indian population and other Northern residents."

The complete West Patricia Land Use Plan, as envisaged by the government, requires the consultation of several ministries.

"I think it is absolutely necessary that the Commission ensure that the public has access to this planning process and to that end, I have asked my staff to prepare a review of the project so far."



**WHITEDOG and GRASSY NARROWS INDIAN RESERVES** - One recommendation called for a rapid review of all past studies and investigations conducted by the federal and provincial governments, in an attempt to explore with the communities ways of restoring their economic base.

As Premier Davis said in his statement to the Ontario Legislature, both communities already have appointed fact-finders. Their jobs will entail feeding information to a special mediator whom Justice Hartt expects will soon be appointed.

The Commissioner has met with both the Chief of Whitedog Indian Reserve, Roy MacDonald, and Chief Simon Fobister of Grassy Narrows, to discuss this process. Subsequently, both Chief MacDonald and Chief Fobister met with the provincial Joint Steering Committee on Native Affairs to encourage support for this action.

Justice Hartt says this is the sort of consultative approach he favours.

X X X X

**ISSUES REPORT** - Questions and concerns brought before the Commission during its preliminary meetings now are being processed into an Issues Report. Sections will be made available when ready.

X X X X

**NORTHERN TASK FORCE** - Many names have been suggested to Justice Hartt for appointments to the Northern Task Force. The Commissioner still is considering his choice for Chairman.

X X X X

---

**PUBLIC PARTICIPATION** - In response to declared public interest, the Commission will refine and continue its public funding program. The guidelines and criteria for funding follow at the end of the newsletter.

This is NOT to be considered an application form. The criteria and guidelines for funding are being circulated now to enable interest groups and individuals to organize themselves for effective and efficient participation in the review of Onakawana and the West Patricia Land Use Plan.

The actual public funding mechanism is being set up by the Commission and applications forms soon will be made available.

#### Criteria

- i) Eligibility: Individuals, groups, municipalities, towns and other organizations directly or indirectly affected by the proposed Onakawana Lignite Mine development and/or West Patricia Land Use planning process.
- ii) Requirements: all applicants are required to fill out the Application for Financial Assistance form and Budget. All projects must be relevant to the Commission's areas of concern.

#### Guidelines

- i) The applicant must have an established and proven interest in the area of concern for which financial assistance is requested.
- ii) The applicant must have a clear need for financial assistance and show that without assistance, proper representation of his interest can not be made.
- iii) The applicant must clearly identify the purpose for which assistance is sought, its relevance and validity to the Commission's specific plans.

Con't..



- iv) The Commission will provide financial assistance to applicants only for projects which fall within its terms of reference. Such funds may not be used for any other than the intended purpose as stated in the Application for Financial Assistance and in the Agreement, to be signed by the successful applicant.
  - v) Any organization applying for financial assistance must have a defined membership with defined objectives. Any such organization should provide a record of its past actions and well-defined plans for the future.
  - vi) Individuals and small interest groups will be encouraged to work through a major interest group or organization where relevance has been established by the Commission.
  - vii) The applicant must indicate to what extent it will contribute its own funds, staff, office space and equipment, volunteer time, etc. Preference will be given where funds can be shown to match existing resources; financial assistance will only be given as a percentage of actual costs, not for total costs.
  - viii) No funds may be transferred, in whole or in part, to any other group, association or individual, unless a specific request is made in writing, with details and reasons for the request, and approved by the Commission.
  - ix) The applicant must demonstrate that a responsible system of accounting for the funds received will be maintained and must understand that said accounting system will be subject to audit at any time by the Provincial Auditor and/or by independent audit.
  - x) The applicant must agree to submit an auditable statement with supporting documentation and receipts as required by the Commission.
-





CA1  
E1  
-771152

# NORTH OF 50

A newsletter produced and distributed by the Royal Commission  
on the Northern Environment as a public service.

ISSN 0704-8823

SUITE 201 • 215 RED RIVER ROAD • THUNDER BAY • ONTARIO • P7B 1L5

ISSUE #6 - April/79

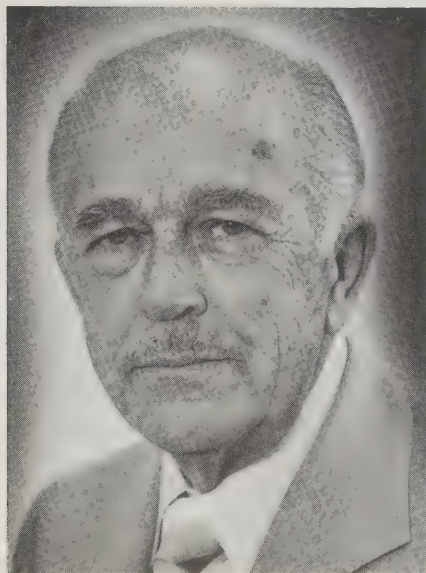
261 THIRD AVENUE • TIMMINS • ONTARIO • P4N 1E2

SUITE 801 • 55 BLOOR STREET WEST • TORONTO • ONTARIO • M4W 1A7

---

## MESSAGE FROM COMMISSIONER FAHLGREN

---



I have been the Commissioner only since last summer, and there are many of you whom I have not yet been able to meet. I would like to take this opportunity to introduce myself to you.

I am a northerner. I have lived and worked in the north all my life; the north is my home, and my family's home. I know the frustrations and difficulties, as well as the joys, of living in that part of Ontario. In particular, I know the feeling that northerners often have, that they do not have enough say in the decisions which affect their daily lives. Though I am a Euro-Canadian, as a northerner I can at least begin to understand the special problems of the native and Metis people who make up so large a part of the population of northern Ontario, especially above the 50th parallel.

The lack of northern participation in decision-making was an issue that was raised repeatedly in the presentations made to Justice Hartt last year during the preliminary hearings. I intend to study the ways in which major decisions about the north are currently made and to listen to alternatives from northerners, with a view to making recommendations which will give them a stronger voice in deciding their own future.

The other major theme in last year's presentations was that of "controlled development," the principle that while economic growth can and should take place in the north, it should only be under conditions that will ensure that it will benefit the people who live there and keep undesirable social and environmental effects to a minimum. This principle may well be sound and feasible, but just

what does it mean in practice? How can it be put into effect? This is a key question for this Commission to address.

Ontario's present tool for dealing with the impacts of development is the Environmental Assessment Act. But the legislation has not yet been tested in the north, where we have an environment and a set of communities which are unique in Ontario. I shall study this also, and make recommendations in any areas where it seems that the legislation should be changed.

Underlying all this is the main job of the Commission, the task of determining long-term goals for the northern half of the province. What kind of north do we want to see in the next ten or twenty years? What kind of heritage do we want to leave for our children and for the province of Ontario? And once we achieve some consensus on that, how do we bring it about? What are the trade-offs? And what kinds of trade-offs are we willing to make?

This Commission was set up by the Government of Ontario so that the concerns and complaints and problems of the north could be heard, studied, assessed and acted upon. My report will be based on what you tell me, together with what the Commission learns from its research. Useful recommendations will depend very much on reaching a northern consensus on the different issues. So the Commission needs your participation, and the participation of every northerner, to provide the basis for changes which will be really helpful. I plan to hold hearings on my draft recommendations to ensure that the public has a say in the final recommendations. Only strong public support for those recommendations can assure that they become a reality.

I believe that with your help I can do a fair, impartial and effective job in laying the foundation for a brighter future for all northerners. I am not a young man, but it is my deep hope to see the implementation of my Commission's recommendations within my lifetime. I hope I can count on your full involvement.

---

## NOTES FROM THE FIELD

---

### COMMISSIONER'S VISIT TO THE MOOSONEE AREA

Late in October 1978, Commissioner Fahlgren and staff members George MacLeod and Ruth Burkholder (Timmins) visited the Moosonee Area at the tip of James Bay.

### AREA PROFILE: Moosonee, Moose Factory, Moose River Crossing

The area's history dates back to the 17th century when Moose Factory was a major fur-trading post. Located on an island where the Moose River empties into James Bay, Moose Factory has a population of 1400 who are predominantly Cree Indian.

The community of Moosonee, on the mainland adjacent to Moose Factory Island, has a population of 1300, 85-90 per cent of whom are Cree. The Moosonee Development Area Board has powers similar to a township council.

Moose River Crossing is an unorganized settlement 70 km. south of Moosonee. It has a population of 90.

The mainland communities are accessible by Ontario Northland Railway and by air, but transportation between Moosonee and Moose Factory Island poses a problem, particularly during break-up and freeze-up. There is no road to the south from the area. All three communities have elementary schools but only Moosonee has a high school and a trades school called James Bay Education Centre. There is a medical clinic in Moosonee and a 92-bed

hospital at Moose Factory.

The main employment in the area is in government services. The communities of Moosonee/Moose Factory have a jobless rate of 60%. The major employer at Moose River Crossing is the Ontario Northland Railway.

During the Commission's visit to the area many questions were raised about the proposed Onakawana lignite mine, and these concerns are detailed in a separate story about Onakawana on page 7.

### Education

The Moose Factory school has several native teachers and teachers' aides. Oral Cree, cultural skills and life skills are required courses in the curriculum. Mr. Warner West, supervising principal, told the Commissioner that something must be done about the inadequate school facilities. Apparently the federal and provincial governments have not been able to reach a capital cost-sharing agreement on this matter.

The Northern Lights High School at Moosonee has limited space and can only accommodate students from Moosonee and Moose Factory. Students from other communities up the coast must go to Ottawa, North Bay or Timmins for secondary education.

The James Bay Education Centre has many facilities and can train heavy equipment operators. Should the Onakawana project go ahead, the Centre might be used for upgrading and training skilled labour for the project.



Health

The James Bay Hospital Corporation runs the clinic at Moosonee and two 19-bed hospitals at Fort Albany and Attawapiskat.

The administrator, Mr. Harpe, explained that transportation costs often make it difficult to provide treatment. Status Indians are only paid the "one-way" costs for travel for medical attention by the federal government. Consequently many people up the coast are unable to travel out of their communities for treatment, and almost 50% of the beds in the two hospitals are occupied by chronic care patients. This results in a shortage of beds for emergency and obstetrics patients.

Mr. Harpe noted that the lack of basic services of water and sewage in the coastal communities does not promote good public health.

Economic Development: Onakawana

In almost every meeting in this area the Commissioner heard many concerns and questions relating to the proposed lignite mine at Onakawana. Many people requested that Onakawana Development Limited (ODL) hold more public information meetings.

The Community of Moose River Crossing generally supports the project because it would provide employment. Two men who have traplines in the mining area indicated that they would want some form of compensation for the loss of their traplines.

The Moosonee Area Development Board's concerns for the physical environment were allayed after seeing ODL's reclamation plans. A station in the area is recording minute amounts of acid rain, therefore they feel that pollution emanating from Onakawana could be monitored. Acid rain occurs when sulphur dioxide emitted from industrial smokestacks is dissolved in rain, forming dilute sulphuric acid. They expect that implementation of environmental controls with reference to the waterways, forests and air can be effective but the social impact requires consideration. They wanted assurance that training programs would be set up so that local people could benefit from the new employment. This concern was echoed by the Ontario Metis and Non-Status Indian Association during their meeting with the Commissioner.

The Moosonee Board of Trade asked for more detailed information on employment at the Onakawana mine. On another topic, they indicated that they did not understand why a freeze on land sales in the area has been imposed by the Ministry of Natural Resources.

Pollution and environmental protection were the major concerns of the Moose Factory Board of Education and the Anglican Church Women's Group. The Board suggested that some written guarantees from ODL should be required before the project proceeds. The Board also wanted more information on Ontario Hydro's Albany River water diversion scheme.

Representatives of government agencies in the area also feared that local, unskilled people would not get the high-paid jobs, and reiterated the need for planned upgrading and training of local people.



COMMISSIONER FAHLGREN & GEORGE MACLEOD  
ENROUTE TO MOOSE RIVER CROSSING

Ministry Of Natural Resources - Moosonee

At this meeting the Commission sought to clarify some areas of concern regarding mining company explorations and harvesting of geese that had been raised at earlier meetings.

One mining company, Prospection Ltd., has moved its operations northwest of the Sutton Lake-Hawley Lake Area in its search for uranium. Should there be a find in the region, it was suggested that the Commission should watch developments very closely. The ecology is very delicate in the Sutton Lake-Hawley Lake region. The area is also very near Polar Bear Provincial Park. Any major find in that area could create some problems.

Harvesting of geese in the James Bay area was discussed at length. The Ministry of Natural Resources makes one flight every fall to count snow geese. From this annual count the Ministry sets the daily quota for hunters



who wait along the flyways for the goose migration south. Lesser Snow Geese are being harvested at the maximum. Canada Geese are being over-harvested. The goose population is gradually being reduced, partly, the Ministry feels, because of the increased native harvest during the spring northerly migration. Perhaps a form of licence could be instituted for those natives dependent for food on the spring migration. Perhaps explanations by native people on the Ministry staff would suffice to make people on the reserves aware of the problem.

One other concern voiced at this meeting was the numbers of government people in Moosonee and Moose Factory. Resentment is evident at so much regulation, enforcement and overlapping of services.

---

#### COMMISSIONER'S VISIT TO THE CENTRAL REGION

Commissioner Fahlgren and three staff members - Joyce Young (Toronto), George MacLeod (Timmins) and Ron Christiansen (Thunder Bay) - visited the Fort Hope area north of Thunder Bay in January. The trip gave the Commissioner and staff the opportunity to see the communities first-hand and discuss the Commission's work informally with people there.

**AREA PROFILE:** Fort Hope, Marten Falls (Ogoki), Webequie, Summer Beaver and Lansdowne House.

Ogoki is an Ojibway reserve of 1,920 acres located at the junction of the Ogoki and Albany Rivers, 170 km. northeast of Nakina. Its population is 91.

The Fort Hope Reserve, 64,000 acres, is on Ebamet Lake, 225 km. north of Geraldton. The Fort Hope Band consists of Fort Hope Reserve #64 and three satellite communities in the area: Webequie, Summer Beaver and Lansdowne House. Representatives of these four communities constitute the Fort Hope Band Council. The satellite communities do not have individual band status or reserve lands of their own.

Recognition as a band requires the passing of an Order-in-Council by the federal government. The leaders of the satellite communities are elected locally and are called settlement chairmen, since they are not recognized as chiefs.

The issue of band status is clearly a high priority for Webequie, Lansdowne House and Summer Beaver. Chairman Mike Wabasse at Summer Beaver told the Commission that his people have always trapped in that area, but originally lived at Webequie and Lansdowne House. He said, "We have always lived around Summer Beaver but when the (Treaty) Commissioner came up for the signing of the treaty (Treaty #9), they asked us to come down to Fort Hope. When the treaty was signed, we were all assured that our traditional way of life would not be changed." However, with the signing of the treaty they became members of the Fort Hope Band and Reserve, 145 km. away.

The situation is even more complex at Webequie because this community lies within the boundaries of Winisk Wild River Provincial Park. The Chairman claimed that his people were not consulted before the establishment of the provincial park and they are concerned about their hunting and fishing activities being limited because they are within the park.

Chairman Peter Moonias at Lansdowne House said, "We are not asking for a separation to divide the Fort Hope Reserve. We want (our own) land and recognition as a band."

#### Services

Fort Hope and Lansdowne House have airstrips but the other communities do not and they are accessible only by ski or pontoon-equipped planes. During freeze-up and break-up, Summer Beaver, Webequie and Ogoki are isolated.

Food and all goods are very expensive in these fly-in communities. The cost of food staples in this area is as much as three times higher than the cost of the same goods in Toronto.

Electricity and indoor plumbing are the exception rather than the rule in most of these communities. There is no electricity or indoor plumbing at Webequie, Lansdowne House, Summer Beaver or Ogoki; there is electricity but no indoor plumbing at Fort Hope. Consequently, much time and effort is spent cutting wood and hauling wood and water.

Medical services are provided for Summer Beaver and Webequie through the Nursing Stations at Fort Hope and Lansdowne House. Medical care for Ogoki is provided in Geraldton, 240 km. away. Each community has a primary school but the nearest high school is in Geraldton.



## Economic Development

There is little salaried employment in these communities. Most of the permanent jobs are with government agencies, and the qualifications required for these positions often mean that they are not held by local people.

The lack of salaried employment, together with the high cost of living, results in a very poor standing of living. Much of the seasonal employment is too short-term to qualify for UIC benefits.

The Fort Hope Band has established the non-profit Fort Hope Development Corporation which runs the 6-room hotel, the restaurant and a number of fly-in tourist camps. The Band has also established a co-op store, and claims that prices have dropped at the Hudson's Bay store since the co-op was opened.

Many of the few jobs that are available, such as waitressing and clerical jobs, are held by women. One member of the community observed that this reversal of roles has a negative social effect in the community.

The Development Corporation told the Commissioner that it has funds to build an additional 10 fly-in camps this winter. However, the Band says that the Ministry of Natural Resources has imposed a freeze on land use development while conducting studies and analysis for the West Patricia Land Use Plan. While the freeze is in effect, Fort Hope cannot proceed with construction. The Band expressed concern about the land freeze hindering one of their few economic activities.

Chief Harvey Yesno told us that the Band had applied for timber rights north of the Albany River but it was rejected due to poor market conditions. They also want a road into the area from the south and a local survey indicated that a majority of people support the road.

## Webequie

The Chairman, Daniel Wabasse, said that Webequie has been in existence for over 100 years and has never signed a treaty. He said that because it is now in a provincial park, the Ministry of Natural Resources imposes very strict fishing and trapping quotas on them to the extent that it is hardly worthwhile to fish or trap. He also complained that he cannot get a licence to build a tourist camp due to the West Patricia freeze on new development. Since reserve status has so many implications for his people, the Chairman felt that it was useless to discuss economic opportunities until reserve status is determined.

We were told that there is excellent fishing in the area and the possibility of a fishing industry was discussed briefly. The high cost of transportation and easy spoilage of fish pose problems. The Chairman added that his people are only used to fishing for their own consumption, not for export.

## Summer Beaver

The homes in this four-year-old community are all constructed of logs and were built by the local people. When the Commissioner arrived, Chairman Mike Wabasse rang a large bell to call a community meeting.

There are no salaried jobs in Summer Beaver. In order to get mail, supplies or food, the community must charter a plane to Pickle Lake. The people are very active in hunting, trapping, fishing and arts and craft work.

The Chairman commented that he supports the West Patricia Land Use Plan as long as local people are involved in the planning.

Commissioner Fahlgren was presented with two wood carvings and two beaded necklaces as tokens of appreciation for his visit.



EMILY WABASSE AT  
LANSDOWNE HOUSE MEETING

## Lansdowne House

Chairman Peter Moonias told the Commissioner that his people want to continue to make a living through trapping and fishing, but without their own reserve land they feel their way of life is insecure. This was discussed at length. He expressed deep concern over plans by National Health and Welfare to disband



the Nursing Station. He also spoke of the poor standard of living and housing conditions.

Philip Quisses, an Elder, told us that this was the first time in his life that a senior official of government had ever visited his community and expressed his gratitude.

Peter Ostanus said that he had come in 30 miles by snowmobile from his trapline to meet the Commissioner, and he was pleased that Commissioner Fahlgren came to listen and consult with the people before making any decisions or recommendations.

The community presented the Commissioner with a pair of beaded moose-hide mitts as a token of their appreciation.

### Marten Falls (Ogoki)

In introducing his concerns about development, Chief Eli Moonias drew a graph indicating that, since the industrial revolution, man's technology has grown much faster than his wisdom. "Man's technology has created complicated toys which surpass his wisdom."

The Chief expressed great fear of surveys done for possible dam sites on either side of the river where Ogoki is situated. He said that if these dams were built, they would "put Ogoki underwater."

The very poor standard of living was described, and the Chief observed that Ogoki cannot get many of the services other reserves have because Ogoki is too small.

Later in the meeting, John Moonias commented, "In Toronto you see all the progress of the whiteman, and the Indian never complained until the whiteman caused pollution and began to affect the Indian's land and way of life."

### **TIMMINS OPEN HOUSE**

"We are very interested in your work, and we want to make this Commission our Commission," was the refrain heard from many visitors to the Open House of the Timmins Office on December 1, 1978. Commissioner Ed Fahlgren was on hand along with the staff from Timmins and Toronto to welcome the more than 100 people who dropped by to say hello and have a cup of coffee. All agree that the day was a big success. Attendance by Chief John Nakogee from Fort Albany, A. Meloche from the Ministry of Education Regional Office in North Bay, Reeve Michel Therrien of the Township of Black River - Matheson and C. Emblin, District Manager of the Ministry of Natural Resources in Hearst gave some indication of the broad geographical area represented by visitors. Well known leaders in the



*RUTH BURKHOLDER, TIMMINS OFFICE*

northeast such as Mayor Mike Doody of Timmins, Fred Plain of Treaty #9, Anglican Archbishop J. A. Watton, Gerald Violette of ACANO East from Gogama, Louisa Millen of OMNSIA from Matachewan, and Rea Cool from Moosonee all found time to call to meet Mr. Fahlgren and share some of their thoughts with him.

Educationists were represented by Dean E. Baumert of Northern College, readers by Doug Pollard of the Highway Book Shop in Cobalt, government by Keith Snell of the Ministry of Community and Social Services, long time outdoorsmen by Bill Burgess; prospectors and developers by Ralph Allerston, and our younger people by Tommy Rokeby and Carsey Yee of Timmins.



*GEORGE MACLEOD, TIMMINS OFFICE*

Judging by the response to the Commissioner, in the northeast, there is great interest in his mandate and his work. Northerners have been saying for a long time



that they want a say in the decisions that affect them and determine their future. They believe that they know best what kind of future they want and the steps that are necessary to achieve that future. There is no doubt that Mr. Fahlgren will have much cooperation and input from the northeast to enable him and his staff to formulate recommendations and policies that represent the viewpoints and aspirations of northerners. The staff of the Timmins office are working with the people to make sure that their voice will be heard.

## ONAKAWANA LIGNITE

An estimated 190 million tons of lignite, low-grade brown coal lies buried beneath muskeg near Onakawana, 100 km. south of Moosonee. Onakawana Development Limited (ODL) signed a 21-year lease with the Ministry of Natural Resources, effective February 1, 1978, giving it a licence to mine, stockpile and process the lignite. The terms of the lease require ODL to establish within seven to nine years a mining operation which will produce not less than one million tons of coal a year. ODL has proposed to strip mine 150 million tons of lignite over a 30-year period. Two proposals were made for use of the lignite:

1. to supply a mine-mouth thermal power generating station from which the power could be distributed via the Ontario Hydro distribution grid;
- or
2. to briquette the coal for use elsewhere.

If the first option were chosen, up to 1,500 people would be employed during the five-year construction phase and 500 during the following operating period. The second option would provide employment of 300 people during the three-year construction phase and for 200 people thereafter.

With few job opportunities in the area now, the ODL proposal has proven attractive to many. However, even those residents most in favour of proceeding with the proposal are vitally concerned that the physical and social environment not be damaged. The project has been designated for review under the Environmental Assessment Act but, since this process has yet to be tested in relation to a major, non-renewable resource north of 50°, inhabitants of the area remain apprehensive.

Many questions have been raised about consequences of development on the physical and social environment, job training and further development.

- What will happen to the waters downstream from the mining site?
- What will happen to the birds, the animals and the people who depend upon these resources?
- Will reclamation of the land after mining is completed be effective?
- Is the Environmental Assessment Act adequate to protect the land and people?
- Would ODL stop if, after a few years of operation, it was found to be detrimental to the environment?
- What will be the impact of large numbers of construction workers on a small population?
- How will the family unit be affected?
- Will the area be emptied of electricians and plumbers because they are all working at ODL?
- Will ODL bypass the existing towns and build a new townsite?
- Will ODL fly employees home at company expense at the end of their week's work?
- Will training programs be set up for local people?
- Will those programs include on-the-job experience?
- Will requirements for training be too high for local people to comply with?
- Is there time to upgrade those interested?
- Will only James Bay area people be trained?
- Will someone trained in Moosonee be hired before someone trained elsewhere?
- Will the jobs go to outsiders because they are already trained?
- Will local people be relegated to the unskilled labour category?
- Will union regulations make it difficult for non-union members to find employment?
- Will there be jobs for women?
- If a generating station is built, who will get the use of the electricity?
- Would the availability of power encourage other industries to locate in the area?
- Will other resources near Onakawana, such as kaolin, be developed?

## PROJECT UPDATE

## ONAKAWANA

The Onakawana lignite mining project was the main topic of a speech by Premier William Davis to the annual meeting of the Cochrane Board of Trade on February 9th. The Premier, in reviewing the current situation regarding energy supplies, indicated good long-term prospects for mining not only the known lignite deposits but also further extensive deposits which require more exploration. However, it was also pointed out that there are some serious hurdles to be overcome.

The main barrier to an early start for Onakawana is the present considerable over-capacity for electrical power generation which is expected to extend well into the 1980's. "The prospects for an early start to the development of Onakawana do not look bright. And I don't want to mislead anyone into believing that doing further work on a generating station at Onakawana is supported by the current and forecast depressed demand for electricity," said Mr. Davis.

Furthermore, though industrial marketing opportunities for Onakawana coal have been actively pursued by Onakawana Development Limited (ODL), preliminary indications suggest that it would be the mid-1980's before a needed minimum production level of one million tons a year would be warranted. Nonetheless ODL will again be investigating the industrial market potential this coming year.

Longer term prospects, however, are brighter. Recent preliminary studies carried out by a consortium of Shawinigan Steag Company, Onakawana Development Limited and Ontario Hydro indicate that a 1,000-mega-watt power plant at Onakawana, if operated at a high capacity, would be cost competitive with any proposed alternative coal-fired plant located in southern Ontario. Mr. Davis said, "Our economy is vulnerable because we do not have a totally secure future energy supply at reasonable prices. Given this fact, and the clear realization that energy is going to be an increasingly scarce and costly resource, Ontario must intensify the exploration and development of Ontario's indigenous energy resources."

Even though the future is still too uncertain to commit to the building of an Onakawana generating station today, the Premier said that the importance of this major development suggests that further work

necessary for a final decision should continue. "As a result, I have asked the Hydro Board to consider a program to be initiated as promptly as possible, directed towards:

- basic engineering for both the lignite mine and the power plant;
- the completion of the environmental assessment and approvals;
- summer site work devoted to further exploratory drilling and bulk supplies of lignite;
- an in-depth investigation of future northern Ontario power needs and how Onakawana could serve those needs;
- and finally, the study will examine alternative financial arrangements for such a project."

"Such a program could involve as much as \$4-\$6 million and I hope that it can be financed by Ontario Hydro and Onakawana Development Limited," said Mr. Davis. Approximately \$1 million could be spent in the north in services, supplies and labour. The final reports from these studies are not expected to be completed before late 1980. At that time, Ontario Hydro would be in a better position to determine whether an Onakawana generating station should proceed.

## WEST PATRICIA LAND USE PLAN

In 1974 the provincial government asked all forest product companies in Ontario for information on any plans for expansion. As a result, Reed Limited began a feasibility study for a new integrated forest products complex in northwestern Ontario.

In October 1976, a Memorandum of Understanding concerning the study was signed by the province and the company setting out a number of mutual promises, agreements and undertakings. This included a detailed forest inventory by the Ministry of Natural Resources (MNR) along with "such other investigations as the Crown may deem necessary," for the 19,000-square-mile Reed area.

MNR subsequently decided that a Strategic Land Use Plan should be prepared for that part of northwestern Ontario likely to be affected by the Reed proposal -- an area of some 87,000 square miles known as the West



## Patricia Planning Area.

The main purposes of the planning process are:

1. To ensure that all the concerns of the Ministry of Natural Resources relative to the Reed area are documented in an integrated fashion; and
2. To ensure that all the appropriate concerns of other Ministries are considered.

Meanwhile, in part due to public reaction to the Reed proposal and the Memorandum of Understanding, the Ontario Government passed an Order-in-Council on July 13, 1977 to establish the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment. An important part of the Commission's mandate is to inquire into the effects on the environment of major enterprises north of the 50th parallel of latitude.

As originally conceived by Reed, plans for a forestry complex now seem unlikely. However, even if the company does not proceed, there will be mounting pressure to harvest the existing forest resource because of the steadily declining availability of suitable timber in other areas of the province. In addition to the

large timber resource, questions can and will be raised regarding trade-offs among alternative land uses for tourism and recreation, trapping, fishing and other pursuits affecting the people of the area. The West Patricia Land Use Plan will therefore be thoroughly monitored and reviewed by the Commission.

All components of the Strategic Land Use Plan, including that relating to the West Patricia area, will also be subject to an environmental assessment under the provisions of the Environmental Assessment Act, 1975.

Under the direction of the Ministry of Natural Resources, Northwestern Region, the planning process was begun in early 1978. The work will comprise three main phases:

Phase I -- data collection, analysis and approach to policy

Phase 2 -- the policies

Phase 3 -- the Plan

Presently MNR is working on Phase I and has already produced a number of technical background studies.

---

## PREPARATION OF A GEOGRAPHY OF ONTARIO NORTH OF 50°

The Royal Commission on the Northern Environment has embarked on technical studies leading to the publication of a geography of the area north of 50°. This geography will consist of a report and set of maps that portray and discuss the physical resources, resource uses, and related economic activities in the northern half of Ontario. It will be made available publicly as widely as possible. The work will provide essential information that the public and the Commission's staff will require in their joint task of defining and addressing the issues, problems, tradeoffs and future options related to development and change in the north.

The firm of James F. MacLaren Limited has been engaged to undertake the first stage of this work. Future issues of this newsletter will summarize the progress of this important technical study.

## COMMISSION PROVIDES \$72,771 PUBLIC FUNDING

The Royal Commission on the Northern Environment has made \$72,771 available to groups and individuals involved in the work of the Commission. In a statement today Commissioner Ed Fahlgren said: "I am committed to public participation, and this funding will make effective participation possible. Groups and individuals need this funding to organize and develop the presentation from their area, and to build a case for the position they will advocate at the hearings."

A Funding Advisory Committee was established by the Commission to ensure a fair and unbiased distribution of funds. It consists of 6 northern Ontario residents who were selected from nominations by groups who had been involved in the Preliminary Hearings, and one Commission staff member. The Committee considers all requests and makes recommendations to the Commissioner who makes the final

---

decision. This decision-making process sets a precedent for Royal Commissions.

When questioned as to whether he expected to get good value for this public money, Fahlgren said: "The Funding Advisory Committee considered 25 requests totalling \$182,774.72. The total budget for the Funding Program was \$125,000, and the Committee spent \$72,771. I think that indicates a responsible scrutiny of all proposals."

The applicants who received project funding approval for the 3-month period ending March 31, 1979 are:

James Burr and William Napier (Waterloo)	\$1,280.00
Conservation Council of Ontario (Toronto)	3,650.00
James Bay Cree Society (Moose Factory)	4,575.00
William Moses (Timmins)	6,365.30
Moose Band Council (Moose Factory)	1,900.00
Northern Development Research Group (Toronto and Thunder Bay)	4,885.00
Northwestern Ontario International Women's Decade Coordinating Council (Thunder Bay)	9,725.00
Osgoode Hall Law School, Public Interest Advocacy Center (Toronto)	6,770.00
Ontario Metis and Non- Status Indian Associa- tion (Zone 3) (Timmins Area)	4,961.92
Pollution Probe Foundation (Toronto)	4,347.50
Town of Sioux Lookout (Sioux Lookout)	4,400.00
Thunder Bay and District Labour Council (Thunder Bay)	5,670.00
Bert Trapper (Moosonee)	1,492.00
Grand Council Treaty #3 (Kenora)	7,235.00
Winisk Band Council Advisory Board (Winisk)	5,515.00

## DETAILS OF PROJECTS FUNDED

James Burr and William Napier, Waterloo,  
\$1,280.00.

Project: To formulate a draft survey to identify the attitudes of northern residents on key issues relating to the Commission.

Conservation Council of Ontario, Toronto,  
\$3,650.00

Project: To investigate the impacts of recreational use of the north. To draft a code of practice and guidelines for the development of recreational activities and recreational use of the land. To print and distribute these draft guidelines to promote discussion and feedback.

James Bay Cree Society, Moose Factory,  
\$4,575.00

Project: To inform and encourage community members of Moosonee, Moose Factory and Moose River Crossing to participate in the Commission. To inform community members about proposed and present developments of natural resources in the James Bay area. To co-ordinate local groups for strong participation with the Commission and to assist individuals and groups in the preparation of briefs to the Royal Commission.

William Moses, Timmins,  
\$6,365.30

Project: To obtain the actual expenditures involved in conducting a viable Land Use and Occupancy Study in 38 reserves and/or communities in the area commonly referred to as Treaty #9.

Moose Band Council, Moose Factory  
\$1,900.00

Project: To motivate the community of Moose Factory, through education and discussion, to express their views on the important issues on future development in the north.

Northern Development Research Group  
Toronto and Thunder Bay,  
\$4,885.00

Project: To collect, organize and collate information on social problems accompanying increased alcohol consumption related to economic development in northern communities; and to document existing responses to these problems.



Northwestern Ontario International  
Women's Decade Coordinating Council  
Thunder Bay, \$9,725.00

Project: To stimulate an awareness among women in single industry resource communities in northwestern Ontario of the positive and negative consequences of future growth in the north.

Osgood Hall Law School, Public  
Interest Advocacy Center  
Toronto, \$6,770.00

Project: To inform potential Environmental Assessment Board intervenors and participants about the Environmental Assessment Act, the procedures of the Environmental Assessment Board and how best to present their "case" before the Board.

Ontario Metis and Non-Status Indian  
Association (Zone 3)  
Timmins Area, \$4,961.92

Project: To organize and conduct a 2-day workshop to inform Association members about the Commission, its mandate and the issues; the role of government and current government policy; and ways in which the Association can effectively take part in the Commission's activities.

Pollution Probe Foundation  
Toronto, \$4,347.50

Project: To examine the research already undertaken on the potential of methanol production in northern Ontario, the various benefits of methanol production to northern communities, and the possible effects of such an industry on the environment. Also to show where this research is inadequate or lacking and indicate where further study may be required.

Town of Sioux Lookout  
Sioux Lookout, \$4,400.00

Project: Through a series of workshop meetings, to incorporate the community perspective into a Sioux Lookout review of problems and recommendations conveying both a general and authoritative consensus and reflecting the impact from the Commission's initial hearings, deliberations and report.

Thunder Bay and District  
Labour Council  
Thunder Bay, \$5,670.00

Project: To communicate to the Council's affiliates the concerns raised by residents north of 50° about the effects of uncontrolled development on their lives and to prepare mem-

bers to deal with these concerns as they relate to union activities north of 50°.

Bert Trapper, Moosonee, \$1,492.00

Project: To research and explain past mistakes of government agencies in the north and recommend alternatives. To research and suggest opportunities for local industries and the employment of youths.

Grand Council Treaty #3, Kenora, \$7,235.00

Project: To provide native communities in the Treaty #3 area with a level of understanding of the processes, the legal framework and relevant legislation that pertains specifically to the Indian people so that these communities could effectively participate in the Commission's activities. Also, to document the need, through community discussion, for para-legal workers in native communities.

Winisk Band Council Advisory Board  
Winisk, \$5,515.00

Project: To educate and prepare the Band Council and community members through workshops on government administration, legislation and procedures and regional development; and to review case studies of major developments. These workshops will assist the community to more effectively participate in the Commission's hearings.

---

## FUNDING ADVISORY COMMITTEE

The Committee members are:

Arnold Beebe, Chairman,  
from Sioux Lookout  
Robert MacDonnel from Kenora  
Peter Mitton from Timmins  
Lisa Bengtsson from Thunder Bay  
John Vincette from Red Lake  
Mark Linklater from Moose Factory  
Nigel Richardson of the Royal Commission  
on the Northern Environment.

## UPCOMING PUBLIC FUNDING PROGRAM

The new Funding Program brochure and application form for the next round of funding will be available on May 7, 1979. It is aimed at preparation for hearings and the preparation of briefs on submissions to the Commission.

A list of locations and dates for the hearings, and a description of the topics and types of hearings will be published at the same time. There will be a two-month period to apply for funding. If you were planning to apply for funding to make a presentation at the Commission's hearings, you might want to start planning your project now.

## WHO'S WHO ON THE COMMISSION'S STAFF

J.E.J. (Ed) Fahlgren was appointed Chairman of the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment by Premier William Davis on August 2, 1978. Mr. Fahlgren, born and educated in Kenora, has lived in Red Lake since the early 1930's. As Commissioner, he is responsible for overall direction of the Commission, and of course, for its report and recommendations. He is assisted by a staff of 22 people in offices in Timmins, Thunder Bay and Toronto.

As Executive Director, Program, Nigel Richardson is responsible to the Commissioner both for public involvement and for the studies and research needed to achieve the Commission's objectives.

Joyce Young, Director of Communications and Public Participation, is directly responsible for the public side of the Commission's program, including publications, information, meetings, hearings and press relations. Joyce is assisted by Marc Couse and Faye Clement in Toronto and by field staff in the Timmins and Thunder Bay offices.

Members of the Commission's research staff are: Harriet DeKoven, Senior Economic Advisor; Ian Fraser, Senior Environmental Advisor; and Peter Cridland, Senior Research Officer.

Harriet's current work is concerned with the implications of and alternatives to resource development. Ian interprets the large body of information already available on matters pertaining to the physical environment and the use of natural resources in the light of its relevance to many major issues of the north. He designs and initiates new studies when these are

needed. Peter's special responsibility is to monitor and provide information on the Onakawana project, the West Patricia Land Use Plan and other major projects in the north which concern the Commission.

Responsible to the Commissioner for all administrative, budgetary and financial matters is Tom Lambert, Director of Administration and Finance and Secretary to the Commission. Tom is assisted by Marlene Brushett. Linda Rogachevsky, Commission librarian, meets requests for information from the staff and the public.

## FIELD STAFF: TIMMINS AND THUNDER BAY

Bill Ferrier, George MacLeod and Ruth Burkholder in Timmins and Ron Christiansen in Thunder Bay keep northerners informed and involved in the Commission's activities. They are available to meet with individuals or speak to groups about the work of the Commission. Field staff can help members of communities north of 50° determine whether or not their concerns fall within the Commission's mandate, and assist northerners with preparing submissions to the Commission. They will assist in providing information or research reports which may be required for the preparation of a submission.



BILL FERRIER, TIMMINS OFFICE

George MacLeod, in his capacity as Senior Advisor of Community Affairs is responsible for all matters relating specifically to the people and communities of the north and for managing



appropriate study programs.

Groups or individuals who need financial assistance for preparing their briefs to the Commission can apply for funding under the Commission's upcoming funding program. A brochure describing the present funding program and application forms will be available from all three offices in early May. Field staff are available to provide assistance, if required, in filling out the application form.

Public participation is a two-way street: the field staff will tell you about the Commission's work, and at the same time bring your concerns to the attention of Commission staff and the Commissioner.



RON CHRISTIANSEN, THUNDER BAY OFFICE

## MAILING OF NORTH OF 50

If you are currently receiving North of 50 and would like your name taken off the Commission's mailing list, please let us know.

On the other hand, if you know of someone who would like to be placed on our mailing list to receive North of 50, we'd like to know that too.

Please write to:

North of 50  
Royal Commission on the Northern  
Environment, at any of the following addresses:

Marc Couse  
55 Bloor Street West  
Suite 801  
Toronto, Ontario. M4W 1A5  
(416)965-9569

Bill Ferrier  
261 Third Avenue  
Timmins, Ontario. P4N 1E2  
(705)267-7984

Ron Christiansen  
215 Red River Road  
Suite 201  
Thunder Bay, Ontario. P7B 1L5  
(807)345-3658





CA20N ✓

Z1

-77N010

# NORTH OF 50

A digest of events and submissions relating to the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment.

*Text supplied by William J. Thompson Associates Ltd. for the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment. Produced and distributed by the Commission as a public service.*

SUITE 801 • 55 BLOOR STREET WEST • TORONTO • ONTARIO • M4W 1A7

ISSUE #3 - Feb. 21/78

## INTRODUCTION TO NORTH OF 50

The Royal Commission on the Northern Environment held a series of informal "information gathering" meetings in a number of communities near or north of 50° and in Toronto in November and December of 1977, and in January and February of 1978.

One purpose of these meetings was to gather information about the north, its people, its communities and resources by way of submissions from government departments, northern communities, northern residents and a wide range of organizations and enterprises with experience and knowledge of the north of Ontario. The Commission also heard briefs relating to the issues it should address, the roles it should play and the manner in which its inquiries should be conducted.

This newsletter, North of 50, is part of the public participation and education program sponsored by the Commission.

Four issues of North of 50, published in November, December, February and March provide a succinct digest of submissions presented and events which occurred during the initial meetings. This newsletter should help you understand the concerns and issues relating to the north.

Contained in this third issue of North of 50 are abstracts of submissions heard at the public meetings in Pickle Lake, Osnaburgh, Toronto and Timmins during December 1977.

If you wish to read or consult the text of any of the submissions to the Commission, you will find listed on the back page of this issue the public libraries where submissions will be deposited as soon as possible for public reference.

### **PICKLE LAKE**

December 5, 1977

\*\*\*\*\*



## THE IMPROVEMENT DISTRICT OF PICKLE LAKE

Because Indian bands deal with the federal government and municipalities with the province there has been virtually no dialogue between the two, according to Brian Booth, speaking for the Improvement District of Pickle Lake.

"Unless the two groups can start communicating with each other instead of allowing themselves to be polarized on opposite sides of the fence shooting outdated rhetoric at each other, northwestern Ontario is in for real trouble in years to come."

Most long-time non-Indian residents of northwestern Ontario north of the 50th parallel share the same fears as do the Indian bands and must work together to solve the problems" he said.

"We must all make government and industry at all levels understand that we expect the north to be more than a place to make money and get out. We all have a right to a firm economy, instead of the feast or famine of present resource industries."

It is our opinion that native groups must tell those in positions of power that they expect to share much more in the benefits generated from industry".

Mr. Booth called for the procurement of cheaper energy supplies for the northwest and noted that he supported the Polar Gas Pipeline proposal.

Land use policies should be revised, because they are stunting growth for the whole area, he said, demanding more consideration of northern conditions and lifestyles in all phases of community planning.

---

### STAN WERBISKY

During 1961 nobody would want to drive over the road from Savant to Pickle Lake, Stan Werbisky told the Commission. Today, he noted, it is paved.

He told the Commissioner that over the years the road had been improved and straightened, except for a section through the reserve at Osnaburgh. "Every time we want to do something the native people seem to want to stop it" he said.

### HENRY MUNROE



Social and recreational facilities for natives in the Pickle Lake area are run mainly by and for non-natives; Henry Munro, an Indian community liaison officer with UMEX told the Commission.

As a consequence, Mr. Munroe is on a leave of absence from UMEX, and is co-ordinating the development of an Indian Friendship Centre for the Pickle Lake area.

The centre will provide recreational facilities and social programs for the native community, and will assist native people in finding employment, housing and dealing with various government agencies.

Mr. Munroe, told the Commission that many native people had had trouble adapting to the employment conditions at UMEX.

Native people don't like the night shift, he said, and will not work underground. Many did not like living in bunk houses, and were unable to cope with the sudden prosperity that employment brought them.



## STEEPROCK IRON MINES LIMITED

Studies of the Lake St. Joseph property owned by Steeprock Iron Mines indicate that the iron oxide deposit is an exceptionally good one that could produce high grade concentrate.

Unfortunately, due to high capital costs and the general recession in the North American steel industry, Steeprock has not been able to carry on with project development, according to Mr. Larry Lamb.

Mr. Lamb indicated that Steeprock had done an impact study of the proposal, and believed that the project was feasible from an environmental point of view.

The Lake St. Joseph iron ore deposit is one of the last large undeveloped iron ore bodies in central North America, he told the Commission.

The Steeprock diversion and pumping project undertaken at Atikokan in 1943 and 1944 was the single largest civil engineering project undertaken in Canada at that time, he said.

Although the project disturbed the environment to a "very significant degree" the environment had not been permanently destroyed or "poisoned".

Steeprock will probably complete its current operations at Atikokan in 1979, but are hoping to develop an iron oxide deposit at Bending Lake, 40 air miles northwest of Atikokan.

"If this project proves to be feasible then we will be able to operate for more than another 20 years."

## RHYS RISSMAN

Welfare payments should be completely abolished, and disability pensions only provided to those who absolutely require it, according to Rhys Rissman.

"We have a problem of native people and alcohol" he said, and noted that the problem was the greatest when family allowance cheques arrived.

He suggested that some native people intentionally allow themselves to be arrested and moved to the Detoxification Centre in Kenora, in order to get a free trip to Kenora.

Drunks should be locked up until they are sober, with no charges laid, he said.

## CONNELL AND PONSFORD DISTRICT SCHOOL BOARD

An abnormally high percentage of students from northern communities need remedial teaching because they transfer from school to school frequently, according to J. Murray, speaking for the Connell and Ponsford District School Board.

Research conducted in June 1977 indicated that 28% of the students in Pickle Lake are more than one year behind in reading skills, as a consequence of frequent changes in residences.

The board had sought to hire a remedial teacher to work with students needing help. "Ministry officials have denied us this permission, citing student-teacher ratios, student enrollment, and many other statistics gathered from southern school systems."

The board "totally endorses development in the north".



*Don and Linda Pickett  
presenting their submission  
in Pickle Lake*

## MINISTRY OF TRANSPORTATION AND COMMUNICATION



Vick Handforth & Jack Willock, speaking for the Ministry of Transportation and Communications, told the Commissioner that a basic level of broadcast service for the province would consist of CBC and alternative radio services, CBC television, CTV and OECA television.

In addition, choice of television and radio broadcasting can be an important element of a community social life, particularly in more remote resource-based communities.

However, they noted, because of special language and cultural conditions which exist in communities north of the 51st parallel this objective may be inappropriate.

Noting the lack of native language programs in the area north of 51°, they suggested that the introduction of services additional to the CBC, be done on the basis of close consultation with individual communities and with native organizations such as WaWa Ta and Grand Council Treaty #9.

The spokesmen also detailed the Ministers role in the Remote Ontario Telecommunications Program which provides telecommunication services to six communities north of 51° via microwave or satellite. The program is operated in conjunction with Bell Canada and the Ontario Northland Transportation Commission.

## DON McKELVIE

"Why can't a government that can equalize the price of a case of beer or a bottle of booze across the province do the same thing for gasoline and fuel oil?"

Don McKelvie posed the question as he detailed a list of frustrations which people in the Pickle Lake area deal with.

Among them were the promise by the Ministry of Education for a new school in Pickle Lake and a plan by the Ministry of Culture and Recreation to build a new recreational complex.

Mr. McKelvie also told the Commissioner that a private operator had set up a 'pirate' operation to provide videotape television to the community, and that the CRTC had threatened to close him down.

Local community T.V. stations should be encouraged rather than discouraged, he said.

## DON AND LINDA PICKETT

The Ministry of Education is grossly ignoring the inadequacy of facilities in Pickle Lake, according to Linda and Don Pickett.

They told the Commissioner that the Ministry had promised to provide a resource centre for the area, but had failed to provide adequate funding for it.

Many families leave the area, they said, because of the lack of equal education facilities and opportunities in the area.

## DON CABEL

Don Cabel, a long-time Pickle Lake resident told the Commissioner that he had been flying in the area for years, and that reports relating to air safety were "exaggerated."

He also noted that Pickle Lake desperately needs a hospital because it is a central spot for all of the northern communities. Residents currently needing hospitalization are flown to Sioux Lookout.

Commercial fishing in Lake St. Joseph, he told the Commissioner, has deteriorated over the years, because of a lack of organization on the part of the fisherman.



## UMEX

UMEX will not develop another mine in northern Ontario under the same regulatory conditions which apply to the Pickle Lake project, and will not consider expanding its existing operations at Pickle Lake until the rules have been changed.

Doug Pittet, told the Commissioner that when UMEX decided to proceed with the development of a mine at Pickle Lake, it committed itself to a policy of safeguarding the environment and furnishing public services to very high standards. The costs have been unreasonably high, he told the Commissioner.

The time has arrived for consideration to be given to having the general public bear more of the the costs of environmental protection and pollution abatement, he said. "When a company can not pass on to its customers the costs of environmental impact studies and pollution control projects, the cost can become fatal when considering the feasibility of a project."

"The economic benefits of resource development ripple out far beyond the doors of the company conducting the development," he said.

He told the Commissioner that developers face a myriad of regulations from a variety of government agencies, and find difficulty in obtaining definitive answers. An adequate mechanism does not exist to get approvals for development, he told the Commissioner, and called for a greater degree of decentralization and a simplification of government administrative apparatus.

---

PATRICIA HOME OWNERS  
ASSOCIATION

Other communities should take note of how plans are being drawn up by people who hardly know the difference between a spruce tree and a jack pine, according to Brian Booth, speaking for the Patricia Home Owners Association.

Mr. Booth told the Commissioner how the wishes of residents of the hamlet of Central Patricia had been ignored and frustrated by the Province of Ontario.

"If there are any more plans for the north-west like the one dreamed up for this area, please keep them in Toronto" he said.

## PHIL MOSTOW

"This time there must be a difference" Phil Mostow of the Ministry of Northern Affairs told an audience of 200 at Commission hearings at Pickle Lake.

Mr. Mostow, who is the new Northern Affairs Officer for the Pickle Lake area explained to the Commissioner and the audience that his ministry had been set up six months ago to deal with problems unique to northerners.

Because the Ministry was new, and because he was new to the area, he had not yet had an opportunity to familiarize himself with local concerns, but offered area residents "any possible assistance" in the future.

---

BELL CANADA

Bell Canada's next major project in north-western Ontario will be the provision of initial or improved telephone services to 10 Indian communities in the Dryden and Kenora area, Perry Brisbon, the company's public affairs manager announced at Pickle Lake.

In addition, Bell is planning to spend an estimated \$7 million over a three to four year period to upgrade existing services north of 51st parallel.

"We serve approximately 5,000 residents and business customers in the total area under review by the Commission, but only about 800 are located in the remote region", Mr. Brisbon said.

It is the express demand for telephone service vocalized by people living in the communities that determines which areas in the north get new telephone service, and not the size of the community, he said.

To date, Bell Canada has spent \$10.3 million on their Remote Northern Project, which has brought modern telecommunication systems to 18 communities north of the 51st parallel. The Ontario government has contributed \$7.6 million to this project as well.

Bell Canada facilities north of the 51st parallel are currently used to transmit radio and television signals by the CBC under their accelerated coverage plan.

Within practical limits, Bell Canada plans to match the quality and scope of their service north of 50 with that which they provide south of 50.

## RON SLEMKO

"I am in favour of developing this area and any other area in Canada that has the resources that we require. Our economy is in a very bad state and will worsen if we hold back on development."

Ron Slemko, who operates the Pickle Lake Hotel, also told the Commission that decisions are being made by government without consultation with the local people affected by the changes.

"I believe that over \$4 million will be spent over a two year period to improve highway 599, that is the section between Pickle Lake and Ignace. Is this just for the convenience of the residents of Pickle Lake, the trucking firms and a few other people who use our highway? I am not asking the government to cease with the improvements to 599 but there has to be other reasons for such a large expenditure over such a short period. What are these reasons?"

## RUBY MORRIS

Ruby Morris asked that the brief of the Native Students' Association of Lakehead University, presented in Nakina be disregarded. Ms. Morris explained that the earlier brief had been composed by a member of the Marxist Leninist Communist Party of Canada and that Association members did not have an opportunity to review the brief before it was presented.

Ms. Morris described the work of the Commission in positive terms, saying the Commission was being "fair and democratic".

"Uncontrolled development aimed only at profits and without regard to the delicate balance of life will gain only a few years of heat, a few years of employment and a few years of easy living; then it will all begin again. Meanwhile our traplines will be destroyed, our water polluted, and our morals defiled".

The destruction and stripping of natural resources is not the answer to current problems, she suggested, urging the Commissioner to seek an alternative.

## ONTARIO NORTHLAND TRANSPORTATION COMMISSION

Northern Ontario suffers from an appalling lack of navigational equipment, according to Don Wallace of the Ontario Northland Transportation Commission.

Trying to catch up to the rest of Canada and the rest of the world, he said, "is like a game of snakes and ladders."

Much of the equipment in the north is of 1930 technological standards, he said, noting that because of the vast distances between airports, navigational aids should be the best.

The establishment of such aids, he told the Commissioner, was the responsibility of the federal government.

Mr. Wallace also told the Commissioner that the so-called "inquisitional approach" to air safety standards in the north is neither "effective nor cosmetic".

## BOB WALLI

Companies which develop in the north should have a responsibility to clean up after themselves if their development flops, according to Bob Walli.

Mr. Walli was speaking for a group of grade 9 and 10 students in Pickle Lake.

Private enterprises which suffer as the result of a failure of development in the north should be compensated and assisted to relocate.

Hospitals, schools and firehalls should be maintained in case development makes a come-back when economic structures strengthen.

People who currently live in the north, companies which are planning to develop in the north, and governments are the people who should have a say in development policies, he said.



## FAMILY AND CHILDREN SERVICES OF THE DISTRICT OF KENORA

Pickle Lake and New Osnaburgh are communities that are typical examples of how "rapid, unplanned and irresponsible industrial growth in the north has contributed to the counter-development of people", Joyce Timpson, a case worker with the Kenora Children's Aid Society told the Commission.

10% of all the children at New Osnaburgh were under the care of the Children's Aid Society, she reported; and in all but four of these cases the abuse of alcohol was directly related to the need to remove the child from his or her home.

Statistics for the district of Kenora indicate that the society cares for 3.4% of all children.

"At New Osnaburgh there are dozens of others who are being raised by grandparents or by other family members due to the debilitation of their parents by alcohol," she said, suggesting that fully 1/3 of all the children of New Osnaburgh have lost one or both of their parents either temporarily or permanently, due to alcohol abuse.

"I could present statistics for other reserves such as Grassy Narrows which are even more shocking. On the other hand, other reserves to the north experience these problems to a much lesser degree, if at all".

She asked that the Commission undertake a systematic study of various communities with varying degrees of social problems, from the very problematic to the problem-free, and that the social consequences of northern development be the first and foremost priority for consideration.

"We ask that legislation be enacted to ensure that adequate and appropriate social support systems be introduced to all new and developing communities before social breakdown begins."

## WATERLOO LOCAL OF THE ONTARIO PUBLIC INTEREST RESEARCH GROUPS



The real rulers of the corporations involved in development often live abroad, according to Ted Cheskey & Phil Weller of the Ontario Public Interest Research Group. "Their Canadian decisions are made from offices in Toronto or other southern Canadian power centers. These northern decisions are then all too often forced on the north without regard for the interest or concerns of northerners or the rest of the province." They indicated that they strongly support those northern people who have made strides in creating a more stable economic and social environment in the north, and the efforts of the native people of Treaty #9.

The Ontario Public Interest Research Group is a student-funded organization which provides research, action and educational programs to assist community groups in taking greater advantage of their civil liberties.

### ALLARD BEZEAU

Large contracts are given to outside contractors who in turn hire local equipment and rebill at higher rates, according to Allard Bezeau of Pickle Lake.

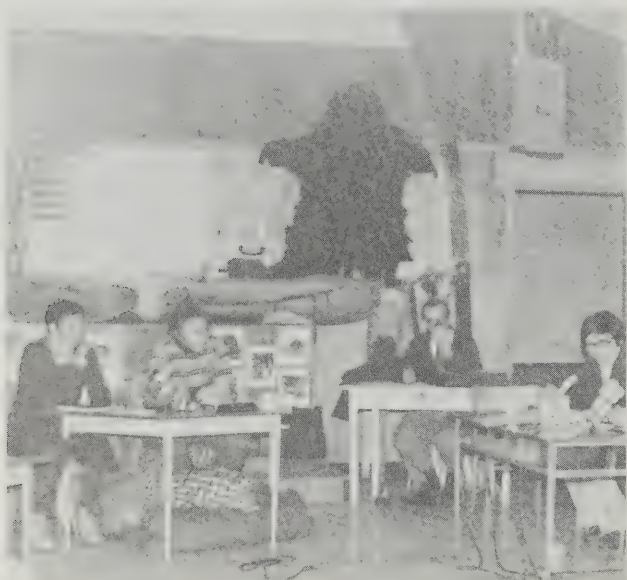
The system is not fair he suggested, since local contractors pay local taxes.

Meetings with the Minister of Housing and TEIGA, were a "smoke screen" he said noting the Pickle Lake long range plan ignored the needs of people living in the South Patricia area.

**OSNABURGH**

December 6, 7, 1977

\*\*\*\*\*



The first Indian community meeting for the Royal Commission was held at Osnaburgh House where several Grand Council Treaty #9 Chiefs gave Justice Patrick Hartt a brief description of their history and the growth of their communities.

Briefs were presented by the 1) Windigo Development Area Chiefs of Osnaburgh, Cat Lake, Slate Falls, Round Lake, Muskrat Dam, Bearskin Lake and Sachigo Lake; and the 2) Kahyahna Development Area Chiefs of Big Trout Lake, Wunnumin Lake, Kasabonika Lake, Kingfisher Lake, Angling Lake and Fort Severn.

Windigos, in Indian legends, were supernatural beings. The Kahyahna were legendary characters who slew all the Windigos.

**OPENING CEREMONIES**

Prayers for guidance from the Great Spirit and a drum song performed by Mrs. Mari Kwandibens highlighted the beginning of the Commission's hearings in New Osnaburgh.

A capacity crowd of over 100 huddled in parkas in sub-zero temperatures in the reserve's Roman Catholic Church which was decorated for the occasion with exhibits of native crafts, clothing and implements.

Mrs. Kwandibens told the Commission through an interpreter "each one signifies how the Indian people made use of the resources of the land".

Mrs. Kwandibens is the spiritual and cultural advisor for the New Osnaburgh band.

**WINDIGO DEVELOPMENT AREA****SACHIGO LAKE BAND**

Peter Barkman and Solomon Beardy, councillors from the Sachigo Lake Band told the Commissioner "from the outside we appear to have nothing. In fact we have plenty."

The band lives in a remote fly-in village located 180 miles north of Pickle Lake and lives off the land, the councillors said.

"Too often northern exploitation has left the Indian people with nothing. It is only reasonable that we be consulted. Development plans must include Indian participation on a full scale".

The councillors expressed concern at the government's policy of allowing forest fires in remote areas to burn uncontrolled, unless they threaten a settlement.

As a consequence of this policy, they said, considerable hunting, trapping and fishing areas were destroyed every year.



## NEW OSNABURGH BAND

"Treaty #9 is a sham, a mockery of justice, is morally corrupt, and has been used to tear the land from our people," Chief Maurice Loon of New Osnaburgh told the Commissioner.

"The treaty has been used to subordinate all aspects of native society," he said, noting that the New Osnaburgh Band's relations with whites had been "destructive".

"Our experiences have been hard. We are very much aware of the past, sceptical of today, and more confident for the future."

The Chief called on Justice Hartt to make immediate contact with the Ministry of Natural Resources to prevent them from revising their wild rice policies. "A revision would effectively wipe out our economic base". The band is currently working on a proposal to develop their own economy around wild rice.

He also asked the Commissioner to conduct an exhaustive case study of the New Osnaburgh/ Pickle Lake area, to hold informal community hearings at New Osnaburgh, and to review all existing environmental assessment mechanisms relating to resource development. "They are inadequate and valueless" he said, calling for a moratorium on major development north and south of 50° until the Commissioner finishes his work.

The final report of the Commission must recommend to both the federal and provincial governments the renegotiation of Treaty #9, he said, noting that these recommendations were "crucial, necessary and reasonable."

## SLATE FALLS BAND

The Canadian government is being pressured by the United States, and northern Ontario residents do not have enough "pull" to stop them, Levius Wesley told the Commission.

Strip mining, the damming of rivers and the clear-cutting of forests are always proposed by southern interests, and bring no benefit to northerners, he said.

Projects such as these would destroy the land and the natives' way of life both now and for future generations.

## MUSKRAT DAM BAND

Muskrat Dam is located on the north shore of the Severn River half way between Sandy Lake and Bearskin Lake. It does not have a store, and shopping is done in Round Lake 36 miles south. A plane charter to Round Lake costs \$70.00.

Arthur Beardy told the Commissioner that the lack of an air strip and proper medical services in the community make residents vulnerable to emergency medical situations, especially during freeze-up and break-up.

"This Commission is important to us because we wanted it to be the vehicle whereby the provincial government clarifies its relationship with the federal government with respect to the original treaties and the Indian Act, which controls every aspect of our lives. Provincial responsibilities to the native people must be clearly identified and documented."

The Chief insisted that the Commissioner look into all aspects of the proposed Reed development, the proposed Polar Gas development, the proposed Onakawana lignite mine development and the proposed diversion of 5 major rivers in the Treaty #9 area.

He also insisted on behalf of his people that the Commissioner visit every reserve and community within the Treaty #9 area, and take his hearings to all major centres in Ontario.

Additionally he asked the Commissioner to conduct case history studies of the impact certain developments have had on reserves and Indian communities along the southern belt of the Treaty #9 area.

"To those people who are unfamiliar with our ways we might appear very unreasonable and demanding, but you understand that our future and that of our children is at stake."

"This is our last chance."

## CAT LAKE BAND

In 1905 a mysterious death occurred near the Cat Lake Hudson Bay outpost, located about 72 miles northwest of Pickle Lake.

As a consequence a police officer from Kenora escorted 12 canoes of local people who knew what had happened back to Kenora.

During the journey they met and camped with the Indian Treaty Commissioners who were going to Osnaburgh to make a treaty with the Indians who lived there.

The Treaty Commissioners explained the treaty to the travelling Cat Lake band and asked them to sign it the following morning. In the morning the Indians told the Commissioners that they couldn't give them an answer. Nevertheless, the Treaty Commissioners gave the group their first treaty payments and each group continued on its way.

Later the group learned that when the Chief signed at Osnaburgh he did so on behalf of all the people in the Cat Lake area.

In subsequent years more than 30 canoes came to Osnaburgh to receive annual payments under the terms of the treaty. An Indian agent had first come to Cat Lake in 1928.

Chief Jasper Keesicqueyash told the Commissioner that he had learned of the circumstances of the signing of the treaty from an elder, and reported that elders in the community were unable to recall any significant benefits, other than the payment of money, brought to them by the treaty.

"We did get twine, seeds and some implements, but no one knew how to farm" he reported. Occasionally the government had sent rations to the Hudson Bay Post for the disabled and elderly.

Today the reserve boasts a population of 300 people, a four room school, a recreation centre and a medical clinic.

The majority of the people in the community are still involved in commercial fishing, trapping and hunting but are finding game less plentiful as a result of fly-in tourist outfitting operations.

Trapping, hunting and fishing are very important to us, the Chief said, and animals must be protected so we can live the way we have chosen.

## JOHN COOKE

John Cooke told the Commissioner through a letter that was read on his behalf that both animals and people would be destroyed as a result of the damming of rivers on the watershed, the construction of a gas pipeline, or the cutting of forest resources. "We are not entitled to destroy this earth".

The Creator, he said, gave the whiteman and the Indians different lifestyles. The whiteman was intended to engage in farming and cultivation, but Indians were intended to live off the land.

"We were not meant to be governed by white people" he said.

## JIM MEZZATAY

Jim Mezzatay of Cat Lake, who has been trapping for 40 years, also spoke of the 'broken' treaty promises, but said that white society can and does provide significant benefits to the native people. However, current clear-cutting techniques and the use of heavy machinery result in little or no regeneration of the forest, he said, noting that it must be protected.

The Commission could find alternatives to the building of hydro dams for electric power and the diversion of river systems to supply the United States with fresh water.

Similarly, he suggested, a pipeline was not the best way to move natural gas and urged the Commission to consider alternatives.

## BEARSKIN LAKE

Chief Tom Kam of Bearskin Lake told the Commissioner that his people were not opposed to development, but did not want it imposed on them overnight.

"We want to play a major part in negotiations, and we want to be treated as equals".



## KAHYAHNA DEVELOPMENT AREA

## WUNNUMIN LAKE

### ANGLING LAKE BAND

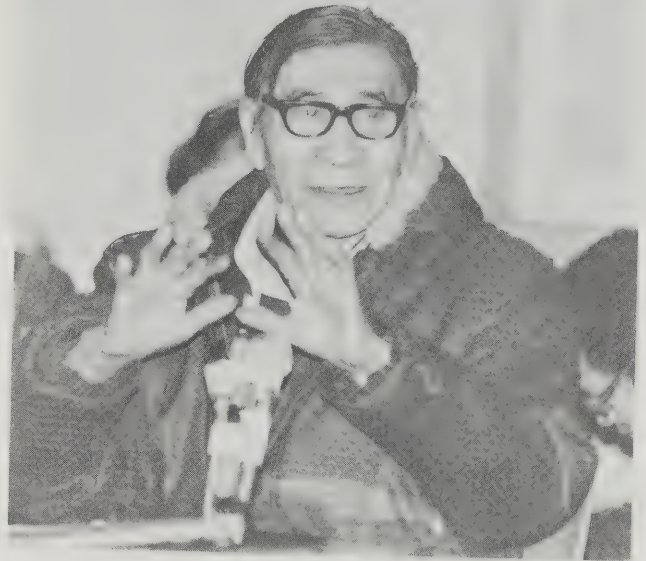
The introduction of Christianity by missionaries coupled with the desire for new products introduced by traders slowly undermined the framework of the ideology of the Indian people, Chief Ananais Winter told the Commissioner. "These two factors plus the accepted thinking of the superiority of white people and later on of government managers has resulted in the so-called 'Indian problem'. The Indian people were conservationists by instinct but this and other traditional ways and beliefs of life changed because of the trading system."

The Chief outlined the history of the development of the community at Angling Lake, and described its current status. The bulk of the people still derive their income from fish and game in the area.

"A majority of our people voice grave concern regarding major development projects like the Reed expansion, mining exploration and activities, gas and oil pipelines, hydro and water diversion projects. They stated that all of these would destroy their means of livelihood and those of future generations, which is contrary to the terms of the treaty which they signed in 1929."

The main concern is to preserve the land, water and all life associated with it. They see this as the only way to preserve their way of life and that of their children, indeed of any race of people who choose to live in this beautiful land."

The Chief presented Justice Hartt with a petition containing 55 signatures which asked him to hold community hearings in Angling Lake.



"What we are dealing with is the survival of a nation," Chief John Bighead of Wunnumin Lake told the Commissioner.

The Chief told the Commissioner of the changes which had occurred to his people since the signing of the treaty, noting that in the old days "our people lived in harmony with the land. Now the Ministry of Natural Resources has chained us into a regulatory prison."

"We will never give up our hunting, fishing and trapping rights; it is our way of saying 'thank you' to Manitou for all he has provided."

Development will destroy all of the animals and fish in the area, he said, and "bring dishonor to our way of life".

He called on the Commissioner to use his authority to find out exactly what plans for the area are, and to tell the bands and general public about them.

### FORT SEVERN BAND

"Our land is not for sale" Chief Elijah Stoney told the Commissioner.

The Chief reported that his people were opposed to schemes which would ruin their lives and lifestyles and fully support the terms and policies of Grand Council Treaty 9.

## HARRY SEMPLE

"It is very clear that these developments which are coming, are going to cause a bad effect on the native people, and I pray, Mr. Commissioner, that you will truly strive to help the native people and help this land which we cherish and which we want to protect."

Mr. Semple suggested that co-operation between Indian and white society was the key to solving the problem areas.

---

## KINGFISHER LAKE



"Only God controls nature and understands its delicate balance" Chief Sakakeep of the Kingfisher Lake Band told the Commissioner.

"We believe that we must keep the land in its natural state forever, as the Creator intended".

The Chief said that with regard to future development his people wanted not only to be informed, but also to be directly involved in planning. New workable mechanisms for Indian involvement in planning must be found, he said.

## BIG TROUT LAKE

Ontario's game laws were introduced to the Central Patricia area in 1920 without consultation with the Indians living in the area, Chief Stanley Sainnawap told the Commission.

The Chief outlined the history and social and political structure of the band which now numbers 600.

He hoped that the Commission in its formal hearings would bring out "concealed" government plans for development in the area, and noted that "we do not know enough about plans for the area to be able to assess them".

He showed the Commissioner a map of the Big Trout Lake area, and asked the Commissioner to assist the band in developing a general land use plan.

In particular the chief asked the Commissioner to investigate plans of the International Mineral and Chemicals Co. Ltd. who have mining claims adjacent to Big Trout Lake.

The Commission should also investigate the nutritional impact of store-bought foods on Indians, and find ways of assisting Indians in setting up service-oriented transportation and communication systems.

The criteria by which the government allocates capital funds for housing also requires investigation, he said.

---

## LONG DOG LAKE

30 people at Long Dog Lake are squatting on Crown land because they have not been awarded reserve land, Henry and Simon Frogg told the Commissioner.

The families have always lived in the area, and their Chief had signed Treaty #9 in 1929. The community lives off fish and game, and wishes to pass on its way of life to its children.

Band members are concerned that possible flooding of the Winisk River by Ontario Hydro will damage their trapping and hunting grounds.



## KASABONIKA LAKE BAND

The Kasabonika Lake Band is trying to keep people away from welfare by finding ways to employ them in the community, councillor Jeremiah McKay told the Commissioner.

"We are determined to set the goal of self determination through knowledge, strength and co-operation. We know we can't expect to achieve it easily."

"We have different views regarding development; it is necessary some think. But we want development controlled, so our land is not ruined."

"Our land is our home: it's been our home for a long time and we use it well."

The councillor asked the Commissioner to look specifically at the impact of proposed development by Reed, Polar Gas, Ontario Hydro and Onakawana, noting that "it seems that white people are trying to deprive us of promises made in Treaty #9."

His views were supported by councillor Harry Semple, also of the Kasabonika Lake Band.

"It is very clear that these developments will have a bad effect on Indian people."

"One way we can control development is to co-operate with each other".

## EDWARD MACHIMITY

The Indians living around Savant Lake do not have a reserve, and consequently are not allowed to cut trees to build housing. Living conditions in the area as the result of inadequate housing are difficult, and the people are poor, Edward Machimity said.

He told the Commissioner that he and others want reserve land set aside in the area, and asked the Commissioner to assist them.

## NORTH CARIBOU BAND

Government officials may as well be chiefs of northern reserves, according to Saul Keeash of the North Caribou Band.

"The people in Ottawa and Toronto may as well be the Chief's of our reserves, as they are the ones who make all the rules and regulations and policies for the Indians that live on the reserves. When the people in Ottawa and Toronto decide to make policy they do not consult with the chiefs and councils on the reserves to ask them whether or not they should approve the policies".

Up until 1938 the only whitemen who were seen in the area were occasional land surveyors, the chief said. Since then whitemen have taken over the whole land and the iron, gold and silver which is in it, and have left behind a poor economic structure, the chief reported.

The chief outlined the historic and continuing economic dependence of native people on hunting, fishing and trapping. Development would destroy the economic base of people who live in the north, he said.

"All we ask is that the promises that were made by His Majesty's Commissioners be kept."

## ANGIE VEILLEUX

Ms. Veilleux, a student at Confederation College, criticized the presentation made to the Commission by Kimberly-Clark in Nakina. "They said there will be no effect on the animals by cutting down the trees, if your home was torn down would that have no effect on you?"

Noting that there had been no response by Ontario Hydro to charges of flooding Indian burial grounds, she told the Commission, "someone is not telling the truth. Someone is suffering from development and Indian people are the ones who suffer."

FRED PLAIN

Fred Plain of Grand Council Treaty #9 summarized the thrust of the presentations of the various band chieftans in New Osnaburgh.

"The Indian people have spoken out because to keep silent in such an hour would be a great sin to the Great Spirit, who is quickening us to our responsibilities".

There is a similarity between the responsibilities accepted by Justice Hartt, he said, and the responsibilities currently facing the band chiefs. "They will speak to the federal and provincial government, the Commission and to the people of Canada of their identity and of what the land means to them."

"Our people have suffered grievously at the hands of the invaders, but have not surrendered their free spirit."

Mr. Plain said that in their future deliberations with governments and the Commission the Chiefs would "rise above racial slurs that would destroy our character", and asked Justice Hartt not to bother trying to deal with racism.

The right to a place to live, to an education, and to survive were "inviolable" he said, guaranteed by the United Nations Declaration on Human Rights, and included in Treaty #9. "Our people are asking that their identity be saved."

A rape of the environment would be a violation of the United Nations Treaty on Genocide, he said, calling for co-existence and understanding.

MARIA KWANDIBES

It was the whiteman that introduced alcohol to native people, Mrs. Maria Kwandibes told the Commissioner, and its impact on native people has proven devastating.

One of the Commission's strongest recommendations, should be that alcohol in all forms be banned for native people throughout northern Ontario, she said in her closing remarks at the end of the community meeting.

JOSEPH SKUNK

Councillor Joseph Skunk rose at the end of the proceedings at New Osnaburgh to thank the assembled chiefs for coming to the reserve and making their presentations to Justice Hartt.

As a result of listening to the presentations throughout the two days, Mr. Skunk reported that "I am now aware the chiefs and people of this area are of one mind".

TORONTO

December 15, 16, 1977

\*\*\*\*\*

ONTARIO WELFARE COUNCIL

"There should be a "mini" Ontario Housing Action Program (OHAP) in Ontario for those small communities that are entering a period of boom, according to Donald Bellamy and David Kennedy of the Ontario Welfare Council.

Among the problems facing northern communities is the question of wide spread squatting on Crown Lands. "In the absence of clear private land titles, it is impossible to get most kinds of private and public financing for house building, or even house rehabilitation."

Housing problems in the north are further complicated by the weak tax bases available to small municipalities and the length of time it takes to get official plans reviewed and approved. In addition it is extremely difficult to service lots in northern Ontario because of the difficulty of the terrain and the lack of overburden.

"A great deal of the land in northern Ontario is under mining claims. Those who build or buy houses on this land generally hold leases from the owner of the mining claim. In this situation it is almost impossible to get financing."

"Many building standards are inappropriate to the north and the use of national standards virtually rules out the use of many indigenous materials."



SCHOOL OF URBAN AND REGIONAL  
PLANNING AT THE UNIVERSITY  
OF WATERLOO

DR. GERALD H.C. GREENBAUM

"There is very little development in the north, only exploitation," according to Roger Suffling of the University of Waterloo's School of Urban and Regional Planning.

"Northern communities must establish their own goals, and development should serve these goals and not subvert them. There should be adequate information about northern resources and northern people before decisions are made."

"It is absolute folly to expect a corporation based in Brussels or London to have the best interests of Pickle Lake or Sarrat Olsen at heart. One suspects the same may often apply to governments based a thousand miles away."

Mr. Suffling argued that communities must be guaranteed more long term stability, and that new developments, besides being acceptable to both whites and natives, must be explicitly long term commitments. Development must be as continuous and gradual as possible; not as massive, sudden, dislocating and intermittent as present exploitation.

"Information must precede decision making. We find so called planning is proceeding in the absence of reliable information. The strategic land use plan for northwest Ontario for instance is proceeding in the absence of any complete forest inventory, yet it makes concrete proposals on wood processing plants and harvesting. There has been no consideration of the biological capacity of the forest to support the lumber and pulp industry, and the government is "thus putting the economic cart before the ecological horse."

"We believe that citizens of democracies have the privilege and the duty to be involved in public affairs. The system will break down and free society with it, if information is withheld, if opportunities or decisions are denied, if decisions are made secretly, and if politicians lose control over the bureaucracy. All of these abuses are possible at any time, and some of them have been manifest recently in Canadian society, particularly in the north around such issues as mercury pollution."

"The greater the proximity of a native community to a site of industrial or commercial development or white community, the greater the morbidity or incidence of problems with which we have been confronted," Dr. Gerald Greenbaum of the Department of Psychiatry at the University of Toronto told the Commission.

Dr. Greenbaum has been an active member of the Psychiatric Section of the Sioux Lookout Zone Project, a program of specialized health care delivery carried out in collaboration with the Federal Department of Health and Welfare.

"Any alteration in the physical environment represents a change not only in the native Indians' experience of the world, but also a change in how he experiences himself. Since the Indian identity has spiritual links with animals, rocks and plant life, any major intrusion into the environment that changes it significantly, represents an assault on the identity and self perception of the native."

Dr. Greenbaum suggested that the direct and active involvement of native leaders in planning and control of development in and around their communities would prove to be rehabilitative in the sense of self worth and dignity.

---

## PLANNED PARENTHOOD ONTARIO

Residents of northern Ontario are being denied their basic human right to the provision of birth control services, Eleanor MacDonald told the Commission.

Lack of access to birth control information and services leads to, "the deplorable situation of people producing children, even though they are unable to care for them properly."

"The Ministry of Health for the Province of Ontario should assume the responsibility for providing resource materials relating to birth control in native languages and dialects," she said, noting that little consideration has been given to the role of the Native people in helping to solve their own problems through self-help efforts.

---

## SECRETARIAT FOR SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT



There has been no comprehensive social analysis of the impact of the UMEX development at Pickle Lake, but such a study would be worthwhile, according to Maureen Quigley of the Secretariat for Social Development.

The Secretariat is responsible for co-ordination of policy development among the Ministries of Health, Community and Social Services, Education, Colleges and Universities and Culture and Recreation.

Ms. Quigley told the Commission that the Secretariat for Social Development does not have any program delivery responsibilities and does not administer any programs north or south of 50, but is responsible for identifying general social implications and consequences of proposed developments and alerting other ministries of the possible implications for them.

The Secretariat has recently completed a social development strategy for north-western Ontario as part of its review and updating of Designs for Development and anticipates that the new draft strategy will be published by the end of 1977.

## TRENT UNIVERSITY NATIVE ASSOCIATION

Development should occur only after consultation with native people and research into its social, economic and environmental impact, according to Mr. Reid Dingwall of the Trent University Native Association.

The Commission should seek out alternatives to present development policies, and involve northerners in future planning.

## LAKEHEAD UNIVERSITY

"During the past few years there have been an increasing number of confrontations between Native and Euro-Canadians. These confrontations have been largely a result of political and economic differences and poor cross-cultural communication. What one group sees clearly the other sees poorly or not at all."

Dr. Robert Rosehart told the Commission that the Lakehead University Native Studies Program is an attempt to bridge this cross-cultural gap through a frank exchange of ideas and opinions.

The University also offers a Native Teachers Education Program, designed to increase the number of qualified native teachers in northwestern Ontario. This program was introduced in 1975/76 and to date 10 students have graduated from it.

Many of the University's research activities are associated with the northern environment, its people and resources, he said.

Among current projects are studies of the environmental impacts of pulp and paper and the mining industry, the production of fuel gas from wood and wood residues and studies of silvi-culture, timber harvesting and forest management, as well as development of low-technology solar collectors and socio-economic studies relating to the delivery of goods and services to northern residents.

"We would strongly recommend to the Commission that to the highest degree of practical limits, your resources be utilized in the north for the direct socio-economic benefit of its inhabitants."



## MINISTRY OF ENERGY

"As the lead ministry in organizing the government's review of the Polar Gas project, the Ministry of Energy is seeking to ensure that all the environmental and social concerns associated with the project in Ontario are addressed."

The Ministry has the responsibility of co-ordinating the scope, role and timing of Ontario Government involvement and, through this process, of establishing working relationships between Ontario government ministries and Polar Gas.

Mr. Richard Lundeen told the Commission that "the Ontario government has a long standing policy to protect and secure potential sources of energy in the long-term interests of its residents. This policy is particularly relevant in view of the fact that today 80% of today's energy supplies come from outside the province and the Ontario involvement with the Polar Gas project should be viewed in this context."

Elsewhere in the brief the official noted that "in keeping with requests of Grand Council Treaty #9 the government has directed that Ontario Hydro not proceed with any plans to develop the Albany River hydroelectric potential."

Modern turbine technology can provide small and highly efficient turbines in pre-fabricated generating stations for use on small and medium-size water flows. "The Ministry of Energy believes that for sites with small or medium hydraulic potential the application of small-scale technology holds promise and should be investigated. However, their environmental impact should be carefully studied. Interference with the flow of a small river or stream may have a relatively strong impact on the immediate area compared to the case of a large river."

The Ministry is also investigating the viability of solar energy, synthetic liquid fuels from indigenous sources including the forest bio-mass, wood waste utilization, and wind generation as alternate energy sources.

NORTHERN ONTARIO TOURISTERS  
OUTFITTERS ASSOCIATION

"There can be no long-lasting benefits for anyone if the short-term benefits are obtained at the price of permanent damage to the environment and to the people who live in the north", Dean Wenborne, President of the Northern Ontario Tourist Outfitters Association told the Commission.

"Resource exploitation policies that remove the possibility of multiple use of our northern environment and renewable resources understandably create tremendous resentment among our outfitters".

"Our position in the past and now, is that with enlightened planning and management our industry will survive, the environment will be maintained or improved and the people of Ontario will enjoy the benefits of all of Ontario's many resources."

## DEVELOPMENT EDUCATION CENTRE

"In a very real way this Commission could be an opportunity to build unity within Ontario," Eric Cane of the Development Education Centre told the Commissioner.

The Development Education Centre is a "non-profit organization devoted to helping the Canadian public to become aware of and active in the political and economic decisions made by governments and corporations."

Mr. King told the Commissioner that there should be a moratorium on any development or agreement for development in the area north of 50° and that all other inquiries into specific projects should be indefinitely suspended until the Commissioner tables his report.

Mr. King said that the Commission should provide financial resources, information and administration personnel to help groups and individuals wishing to appear before the Commission. "Up to this point we have not been pleased with the Commission's encouragement and support for public interest groups and individuals wishing to take part in this important process."

## POLLUTION PROBE

The current "colonial model" of hinterland development in northern Ontario should be replaced by a "third world model" of development, in which self-determination of economic development by the people of the region is the key, according to Lynda Pim, speaking for Pollution Probe Toronto.

Additionally Pollution Probe believes that a stable environmental and economic future for Canada is possible only if the "conservator society" model is adopted.

"If we do not approach the conservator society by choice, then we will end up confronting it out of necessity. This Commission must study the conservator society concept and incorporate it into all recommendations in the future course of development in northern Ontario."

Further, Pollution Probe feels that the Commission should "examine labour/capital substitutions in resource industries to determine the extent to which increased labour intensity may help solve both the employment and environmental problems of the north. Furthermore, the Commission should examine the feasibility of shifting more and more of the processing of northern Ontario's raw materials to that region, so as to diversify the northern economy and make it less vulnerable to 'boom - bust' cycles.

Probe called for the abandonment of the "artificiality of the 50<sup>th</sup> north delimitation" and suggested the Commission's mandate be extended to include the entire Arctic watershed in Ontario.

The Commission should critically examine Ontario's Environmental Assessment legislation and should call for a moratorium on all large-scale capital-intensive resource development in northern Ontario until its final report has been presented to the government of Ontario.

"To approve large resource schemes and allow them to proceed would make a mockery of the inquiry process."

## CANADIAN ASSOCIATION IN SUPPORT OF NATIVE PEOPLES

As a result of migration from northern reserves Toronto has the largest concentration of Native peoples in Canada, Laura Kennedy, President of CASNP told the Commissioner.

"Survival of the native peoples in this country is the result of their ability to adapt to their environment. They are not static. When the land no longer supports their lifestyle, they move, creating migratory patterns that have been long established."

"The drastic changes that are foreseen in northern Ontario could have such a disruptive influence on the environment, and on those people whose livelihood depends on the land, that the number of migrants would tax the more southerly Friendship Centres to the detriment of all native people in Ontario."

"If social concern is of prime importance then it would follow that no major development should be undertaken while the Commission carries out its task."

## PROFESSOR THOMAS ALCOZE

The Reed proposal to harvest 19,000 sq. miles of black spruce, the Onakawana lignite project, the Polar Gas pipeline, and proposals to divert the flow of 5 major northern rivers are interconnected and dependent on each other as links in a chain, Professor Thomas Alcoze told the Commission.

"Any environmental assessments should therefore take into account the combined effects of all projects".

"The massive projects being planned in northern Ontario threatened not only the northern eco-systems, but the people of all Ontario as well."

Professor Alcoze made his observations while reading a brief which outlined some specific details associated with forestry operations, water diversions, strip mining and other development projects and which described the effects and implications they may have for the north.



## ONTARIO MINISTRY OF LABOUR

There has been an underutilization of native manpower resources in northern Ontario, according to Mr. Gerald Swartz of the Ministry of Labour.

Mr. Swartz told the Commission that labour is often recruited from outside the local employment area, and that companies have often not been successful in employing native people.

"There is a large concentration of employment in the resource industries, but relatively large numbers of people who are not suited for this type of employment are jobless or under-employed. As a result there are pockets of heavy reliance on government income support programs."

Mr. Swartz told the Commissioner that through the Community Employment Strategy (CES) a joint federal-provincial planning and co-ordinating mechanism, which works in conjunction with designated communities, the ministry is attempting to address the local employment problem "of people who've experienced continuing difficulty in finding and keeping productive full time employment."

This program is currently being tested in Geraldton-Longlac-Nakina, Fort Frances-Rainy River, and the Big Trout Lake Indian Reserve. It has not yet been evaluated.

Additionally, a committee composed of representatives of the federal and provincial governments, members of the local community in Pickle Lake and the UMEX Corporation are working on ways which would allow native persons to take advantage of the employment opportunities offered by the Thierry Mine while at the same time "being able to maintain their traditional way of life."

## CONTINENTAL HYDROPONICS

The area north of 50 could be self sufficient in terms of agricultural needs, according to Mr. Gerald Rosenberg of Continental Hydroponics Limited.

Using the hydroponic systems developed by his company, northerners could grow abundant quantities of food-stuffs, and become less dependent on the south, he said.

## ONTARIO MINISTRY OF EDUCATION

The Ministry of Education is taking positive steps to recognize and deal with the concerns of native people pertaining to education in the north, according to spokesmen for the department.

R. Hunter and W. Morgan told the Commissioner that an intergovernmental task force on the educational needs of native people's have concluded that certain concerns are common to all native people in Ontario, and that there is a need for an ongoing mechanism that would oversee the implementation of the recommendations of the task force.

Teacher training and skill upgrading programs are already in effect and programs in native education are being introduced to the Ontario curriculum.

The education of registered Indian children is a responsibility of the federal government. Where there is a population on a reserve that is large enough to justify it, the Department of Indian Affairs normally builds and administers an elementary school. While the Department of Indian Affairs totally finances the elementary education in these reserve schools, it attempts to follow an education curriculum parallel to the elementary curriculum advocated by the provincial government.

## MINISTRY OF HEALTH

Health needs of the native and non-native population in the north are affected by a number of cultural, geographical, climatic, socio-economic, technical and other factors peculiar to the environment, that are further complicated because of divided responsibilities between provincial ministries and the federal and provincial governments, Gordon Martin of the Ministry of Health told the Commission.

The provision of Health services to registered Indians is a federal responsibility but use is also made by the native peoples, including registered Indians, of the provincial health system.

"The need for joint action by the federal and provincial governments and the native peoples is apparent."

## ASSOCIATION OF CONCERNED TORONTONIANS INQUIRING INTO ONTARIO NORTH

"Since northern resource exploitation is often rationalized in terms of southern needs, it is incumbent on interested southerners to examine and question such needs", Paul Kennedy of A.C.T.I.O.N. told the Commission.

"The results of this examination should help the Commission to decide whether the purported benefits of resource development, enjoyed mainly by the south, can justify the environmental, economic and cultural costs of resource exploitation experienced mainly in the north. The effect of various forms of development upon the northern environment is therefore a fundamental issue for the consideration of the province as a whole."

A.C.T.I.O.N. said it was essential that hearings be held throughout the province and that the Commission ensure full and effective public participation in the hearings.

Additionally the Commissioner has a responsibility to interpret his mandate liberally, to fund independent research into the economic impact of northern development and to demand a moratorium on all major resource development prior to submitting his final report.

---

### CHIEF PETER KELLY

"The people that advise you deal with people as objects. The Indian's are in an entirely different level of consciousness," Peter Kelly of the Sabaskong Reserve told Commissioner Hartt.

Mr. Kelly outlined some of the religious beliefs of the Cree and Ojibway, explaining to the Commissioner that it was essential that he understand how Indian people deal with dilemmas.

"It is our legends," he said "which hold the key to the way Indian people think. I am telling you because no one is going to tell you about the universe the Indian lives and think in."

Indian people see Justice Hartt, he reported, as someone who brings great tidings, but someone from a different culture.

## CONCERNED OTTAWA CITIZENS

Ann Cole speaking for fifty-six concerned Ottawa citizens expressed dismay that southerners had been given such little opportunity to demonstrate their interest in the north to the Commission's preliminary hearings.

"Our experience in the Ottawa area leads us to believe that many of us here would like to share our concerns and our visions of northern development with you and the Ontario government."

"We recognize that the style of social and resource 'development' which we choose for the north effects southerners and northerners, natives and whites equally. We believe that controlled development on a human scale which serves the interests of the people is the only sane future for all of us."

The group asked the Commissioner to bring formal hearings to the south.

---

## CANADIAN COALITION FOR NUCLEAR RESPONSIBILITY

The Canadian Coalition for Nuclear Responsibility is concerned that the politically-weak north may become the dumping ground for nuclear waste generated in the politically-stronger south, according to Patrick Dare, a spokesman for the organization.

Mr. Dare suggested that the Commission should investigate the viability of alternative energy sources, in particular wind power, for the north.

---

## NATIONAL AND PROVINCIAL PARKS ASSOCIATION

Wilderness preservation is a "legitimate and necessary land use option," Carol Bailey speaking for the National and Provincial Parks Association told the Commission.

There are, she said, currently five provincial parks north of latitude 50, but there is a need for more, particularly wild river parks. Ms. Bailey, who addressed the Commission at Sioux Lookout once again urged Commissioner Hartt to take a comprehensive look at the impact of development.



## FACULTY OF FORESTRY AND LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTURE AT THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

The Faculty of Forestry and Landscape Architecture at the University of Toronto believes there is a strong relationship between public understanding and political action, according to Dr. Paul Aird.

"We have seen many examples of mismanagement of natural resources, such as conflicts in land use and forest management, brought about largely through public misunderstanding of the importance of maintaining the productive capacity of Ontario's lands and waters."

Dr. Aird told the Commission that "it is now imperative that the legislation under which our natural resources are dispensed, and the basic premises and attitudes on which this legislation is based, be carefully scrutinized."

Noting that the Ministry of Natural Resources plans to subject the area north of 50° in Ontario to intensive forest management, Dr. Aird pointed out "not all forest lands have the potential to be managed intensively".

"Undoubtedly some soils in the region have the potential for intensive forest management but, before development occurs, there needs to be a delineation of lands capable of supporting intensive forestry and lands which would be extremely sensitive to disturbance."

Roughly one-third of the forests currently cut are not being adequately regenerated today, he said.

The resources being developed and managed are themselves a "form of capital" and some of this capital should be re-invested into the management of these natural resources, he said, noting that the provincial government receives 50% of the profit of the industry through stumpage fee payments.

"Maintaining the ability of Ontario's biological resource base to contribute goods and services in perpetuity should be the highest authority in the province".

Noting that Ontario needs an annual focus on its changing biological resource base, Dr. Aird suggested an annual biological audit be conducted to keep both parliament and the people aware of changing resources.

## FACULTY OF ENVIRONMENTAL STUDIES AT THE UNIVERSITY OF WATERLOO

It is essential that disinterested analytical studies relating to development north of 50° be undertaken in a consistent and systematic way, Dr. Ross Newkirk told the Commission, but if the analytical task is performed by Commission staff, "the Commission could be seen as an advocate participant in the debate".

"To this end we recommend the Commission establish an association with a core of independent but co-ordinated resource specialists. We feel that the University of Waterloo could assist with this."

Dr. Newkirk suggested that the Commission would wish to embark on the development of an information management system and a content analysis approach for submissions to the Commission as well as newspaper articles and reports, and outlined facilities that the University has to assist in these areas.

### JOE DE PENCIER



The public media siezes on the sensational and downplays the constructive and the mundane in its coverage of the Commission's work, according to Joe De Pencier, a graduate student with York University's Faculty of Environmental Studies.

Mr. De Pencier told the Commissioner that he had been present at the Commission's hearings in Sioux Lookout and Dryden, and had been impressed by the levels of common concerns and the spirit of co-operation reflected in the briefs presented for the Commission.

But newspaper coverage had been "ill informed and condesending" and had failed to communicate the totality of what was happening.

## NATIVE CANADIAN CENTRE OF TORONTO

"The increase in workload to the Native Friendship Centre in the past 10 years has been to such a degree that I fear for the next 10 years".

Roger Obonsawin, speaking for the Native Friendship Centre of Toronto, told the Commission that large-scale migration from northern Indian reserves began in the mid 1950's. Migration has increased as development has increased; "people come because they are forced to come and not because they want to".

Development in the past has not produced jobs for native people, but has forced native people into the cities.

Too often northerners are not considered citizens of the areas they live in; "we need to listen to northerners talking about their neighbourhood".

Mr. Obonsawin said that he feared that development would be allowed to accelerate but suggested that development would be a violation of the principles stated in Nishnawbie-Aski. "We are only caretakers of the land".

The provincial government should be more sensitive to the needs of native people, to their concerns, and to the native people as citizens, Mr. Obonsawin said.

## THE QUAKER COMMITTEE FOR NATIVE CONCERNS

Justice Hartt should take the Indian values seriously, according to Mrs. Pocock of the Quaker Committee of Native Concerns. The Committee which has been working with Indians at the Whitedog and Grassy Narrows Reserves believes that there should be a moratorium on development until Indian land claims have been settled.

In the past, she said, development has been undertaken under a policy of "rip and run - leaving us with nothing".

There is, she said, a need for very careful planning, and no evidence that this is forthcoming from either government or large corporations.

## ONTARIO SOCIETY FOR ENVIRONMENTAL MANAGEMENT

"There is a need to create an interdisciplinary Institute or foundation for northern environmental studies, which would combine people who have lived in the north with those who have special talents or knowledge to offer to the north. We see that the meeting place where the ideas come together or where people can work together in a collaborative sense".

Dr. Robert Dorney told the Commissioner that such an institute would serve as a counter balance to what he termed 'suitcase' expert, who flies into the north for a few days and then returns home to write a report in a warm Toronto office.

The Ontario Society for Environmental Management is an interdisciplinary association made up of individual scientists and professionals from a wide variety of disciplines.

Elsewhere in the presentation Mr. Tom Lowen outlined for the Commissioner a variety of specific ways in which he felt OSEM could assist the Commission in its work.

## MINISTRY OF COMMUNITY AND SOCIAL SERVICES

About 50% of the total population on the reserves north of 50° at sometime of the year is living wholly or chiefly on one form or another of social service payments, according to Dr. Williams of the Ministry of Community and Social Services.

Dr. Williams said that ministry officials estimated that during October 1977 50.6% of the population on reserves was on social welfare income maintainance. In unorganized areas 26.1% of the population was receiving assistance. In the municipalities north of 50° only 3.7% of the population was receiving these payments.

In contrast about 4.2% of the population of the total province was receiving this form of maintainance.

Costs of this program north of 50° are estimated at \$7 million annually.

Dr. Williams cited the statistics in tabling a detailed brief which outlined the role and programs of the Ministry of Community and Social Services.



## SCHOOL OF EXPERIENTIAL EDUCATION

"We have been studying northern development issues in grade 13 courses and native studies, Canadian geography and Canadian studies. Nowhere do we find any mention of native people: their views in the past have been considered irrelevant if considered at all," according to Ms. Susan Stopps of the School of Experiential Education.

"The major complaint is that in the existing structure courses in regular high schools these issues are rarely examined. We consider these issues so important to all future generations that we recommend courses be provided for non-natives to examine the whole area of northern development and native issues."

---

## DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE STUDIES UNIVERSITY OF SUDBURY

"Native people have a special relationship to the earth. It must be appreciated and accepted that the original native people of North America are the 'keepers of the land'."

James Dumont of the University of Sudbury told the Commission that with "recent pressure relating to land issues has come a renewal of the awareness among native people of the unique relationship they have with the earth and of the original responsibility they were given when they were first placed upon this land".

As a consequence, he told the Commissioner, attention must be paid to a just response to demands for recognition of treaty and aboriginal rights, a recognition of the special status of the native people and the fact of their co-existence with other Canadians, the special relationship to the land and its creatures and the sacred responsibility native people have towards protecting and caring for the earth, and the petitions and counsel of native people of the north concerning northern development.

"I would like to believe that this Commission is sincere in its intention to listen to native concerns and native directives for resolution and change. I would like to believe this is an exercise of true brotherhood. Only then will we be able to talk together."

---

## DEPARTMENT OF MAN-ENVIRONMENT UNIVERSITY OF WATERLOO

The change in dietary habits as a result of access to processed foods is one of the most important problems facing native people, according to Carol Farkas of the University of Waterloo.

Ms. Farkas told the Commission that studies have indicated that Inuit and Indian people living off the land have adequate dietary intakes.

However, the studies have indicated that when these populations shift to canned and processed foods significant dietary deterioration occurs.

As an example she noted that increased nearsightedness in native people is believed to be a result of the shift from high protein to high carbohydrate diets.

Commenting on the dietary impact of development she said "if you destroy the land you destroy the animals, if you destroy the animals you destroy the Indians".

---

## MINISTRY OF COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES

Post-secondary education is provided to northern residents through the facilities of Lakehead University in Thunder Bay, Laurentian University in Sudbury and Confederation College, Northern College as well as Cambrian, Canadore and Sault College.

Additionally, northern residents may elect to enroll in educational programs in other colleges and universities throughout the country.

Marie-Louise Sebald told the Commission that the population base in communities north of 50 is insufficient to generate viable levels of enrollment for a large number of course offerings, but observed "this does not necessarily mean that those communities are less serviced than many small communities in southern Ontario".

Mlle. Sebald made her observations while tabling a detailed brief which outlined programs offered by the Ministry of Colleges and Universities.

---

## DR. RON ANDERSON

"The 'North of 50<sup>0</sup>' region of Ontario is already in the process of becoming the main fresh water supply source for the Great Lakes Basin and even beyond to the U.S.A.", Dr. Ron Anderson of Laurentian University suggested to the Commissioner.

Dr. Anderson told of several continental water diversions that were proposed during the 1960's and the public outcry that accompanied these water export schemes.

He recommended that in order to implement a comprehensive approach to planning, public involvement in the decision-making process is essential.

"I would respectfully submit that the Hartt Commission should consider as one of its prime mandates the need to view all existing and proposed development projects North of 50<sup>0</sup>, within the broader geographical contents provided by the Province of Ontario, Canada and the North American continent."

---

## THE ONTARIO PUBLIC INTEREST RESEARCH GROUP

"OPIRG is very concerned that the Commission maintains to make no recommendations about specific development projects. It is important that the impact of projects such as the Onakawana project and proposed Ontario Hydro river diversion and damming schemes be analysed individually and in combination that recommendations specifically concerning these projects be included in your report," according to Connie Clement.

OPIRG is a student funded, student controlled research organization with chapters at 5 Ontario Universities.

"Pursued development options should not be detrimental to other local social patterns and culture, or to the capacity of the local environment to adapt to changes. This restriction means that development should proceed slowly and have long-term, as well as short-term benefits for the region."

## DR. KENNETH HARE

A report tabled before the House of Commons Natural Resources Committee recommends that nuclear wastes be disposed of by underground storage in northern Ontario, west of a line from Wawa to the Attawapiskat River, according to Dr. Kenneth Hare of the University of Toronto.

"What we do in our brief is make the point that we are sure that some people in the north will find this proposal highly unsatisfactory and unwelcome in that it appears to be an unloading of wastes from industrial south being saddled on the north."

"On the other hand, this is a major industrial opportunity for some communities because in all probability the site adopted will develop rather major industrial concentrations."

Dr. Hare told the Commissioner that involving the general public and highly technical and complicated information is one of the more difficult areas associated with the formulation of public policy.

---

## PRESIDENTS ADVISORY COMMITTEE ON NORTHERN STUDIES YORK UNIVERSITY

The problems facing the Commission are essentially global in nature and the Commission's conclusions will be relevant to areas other than Ontario north of 50<sup>0</sup>, according to Dr. Graham Beakhurst.

"This inquiry is in a sense a case study of emerging peoples in hinterland regions; an examination of their options, not in an expanding world economy, but within one that shows every sign of a long-term decline."

Dr. Beakhurst suggested that the Commissioner might look to studies in the northern hinterlands of Australia and in the inland frontiers of Latin America to find models within which widely-differing cultures may coexist and develop as social and economic equals.



FRONTIER COLLEGE

"Native people state clearly and simply that their knowledge and culture is invested in the land - to deprive them of their land is to deprive them of their very being. Significantly, however, native people are not by-and-large anti-development, but rather are searching for new models in the third frontier which provide for full realization of human potential," according to Jack Pearpoint of Frontier College.

"Whereas the first frontier was open land, and the second industry and technology, this third frontier is one of individual and social change - the realization of personal and collective human potential."

This Commission must endeavor - by engaging all publics at all levels as fully as possible in this inquiry, to ensure that this process of decision-making is a meaningful one and will not, and can not be shelved.

\_\_\_\_\_

OXFAM

The first condition necessary to change the relationships between northern and southern Ontario is a change in the awareness and attitudes of all the people of Ontario, Dr. Roger Rolfe of OXFAM-Canada told the Commission.

"To make the inquiry an educational process, southern hearings are essential. Since the resolution of concerns about the north will also necessary seriously effect residents in the south of Ontario, southerners must be consulted and at the same time enlightened about the north."

"Educating Ontarians about the north will take more than southern hearings. It will also require a concerted effort to publisize your inquiry in the south, to publisize the issues with which it is concerned in the south and to do this through your own staff and through public groups who have expertise and concern about the north."

\_\_\_\_\_

CONSERVATION COUNCIL OF ONTARIO

"A comprehensive approach to planning for the north will allow Ontarians as a whole, and indeed all Canadians to benefit from what the north has to offer, while at the same time avoiding the mistakes which have been made in the south. These two vastly different regions of Ontario are dependent on one another, and we hope for a productive and co-operative effort in planning how the north will be in the future. A suitable balance must be achieved between the short-term development priorities and the longer-term overall development plan which, we hope, will be the outcome of the Commission's deliberations."

M.J. Bacon, President of the Conservation Council of Ontario, a non-profit, non-political public service body told the Commissioner that because development north of 50° is inextricably interwoven with the major population centres south of 50°, the Commission's terms of reference should be extended to include all of the major communities of the north.

TIMMINS

December 21, 1977

\*\*\*\*\*

NORTHEASTERN ONTARIO  
MUNICIPALITIES ACTION GROUP

The lack of an integrated transportation policy in northern Ontario underlies all others, and must be dealt with, according to Mayor Rene Piche of the Northeastern Ontario Municipalities Action Group.

One integrated north/south rail link and a deregulation of highway carriers operating north of the French River would reduce the current uncompetitiveness of northern industries, allow for more development and reduce the cost of living in the north.

## ONTARIO GOVERNMENT

"Ontario crown resources belong to all the people of Ontario and will be managed in the best interests of all citizens of the province, including native people," the Hon. Rene Brunelle, Provincial Secretary for Resource Development told the Commission.

Mr. Brunelle was speaking at the request of Premier William Davis and on behalf of the Ontario Government.

"The Government of Canada should be generally responsible for services to registered Indians by virtue of Section 91, Sub-section 24 of the British North America Act, and the constitutional convention that the Government of Canada has a special responsibility for the interest and well-being of registered Indians. The Government of Ontario will continue its attempts to meet with the Government of Canada, and in the process, seek to secure the involvement of the Associations of Registered Indians in Ontario, in order to clarify responsibility for the delivery of services that are as far as possible acceptable to all three parties."

"The Government of Ontario remains willing to work with Native people and organizations in an attempt to resolve outstanding issues," Mr. Brunelle reported, "but much of the resolution of native concerns must be accomplished by consultation and discussion between native people and government officials, and not solely with cabinet ministers."

"Claims by native people based on aboriginal rights for unfulfilled treaty entitlements should be pursued jointly with the Government of Canada and the Province of Ontario. This shared responsibility for dealing with such claims arises from the division of responsibilities in the British North America Act which allocates the responsibilities for Indians and land reserved for Indians to Canada and the responsibility for natural resources to Ontario."

"Conflicts between existing legislation and interpretation of treaty entitlement by native people will continue to be resolved through the courts and Ontario will continue to base its policies on these decisions."

"With respect to the Ontario Government's own programs or new policy initiatives, the Government of Ontario reaffirms its commitment to consult Native people before adopting or implementing policies that have a major impact on native people."

## CANADIAN MENTAL HEALTH ASSOCIATION

"If expansion comes and only further heightens the process of family breakdown, isolation and deathmaking, then we will have threatened the environment's most precious resources, the people" Shirley Rokeby speaking for the Timmins Branch of the Canadian Mental Health Association told the Commission.

The Association is a voluntary non-profit organization that functions primarily with the support and effort of volunteers.

Ms. Rokeby outlined for the Commissioner details of health statistics relating to people living in the area north of Parry Sound and Wawa, and outlined the Social Services available to them.

"All major services in the area of mental health are overextended and unable to offer effective services to clients".

Ms. Rokeby told the Commissioner that "prior to any industrial expansion in the north, a full and extensive investigation of the social services will have to be undertaken to illustrate the areas most in need of improvement and expansion. Without this the process and issues discussed will only continue to escalate."

She also suggested that the Commission must make statements that there exists a belief on its part that the welfare of all residents of Ontario is foremost in the Commission's list of priorities. "Without such statements the elements of science, management, ecology, profit, product and industry will take precedence over people."

## MICHAEL ZUDEL

Mr. Michael Zudel told the Commission that with a total re-orientation of policy northeastern Ontario could become a relatively self sufficient industrial park, dependent on alternate energy sources, and the lignite reserves at Onakawana.

Using the energy from Onakawana, coupled with alternate energy sources such as wind and solar power and the known and anticipated mineral wealth of the area, and given improved transportation facilities, Mr. Zudel said that the area could become economically self sufficient.

Heat from the condensers at Onakawana could be used to heat giant hot houses for use in agricultural production, he suggested.



## PORCUPINE BRANCH OF PROSPECTORS AND DEVELOPERS ASSOCIATION

It is our indisputable view that the keystone of northern development is the exploration for and discovery of new mineral resources. The exploitation of natural resources provides the major source of new wealth for our country and accounts to a large extent for the high standard of living of all Canadians, according to John Larch of the Porcupine Branch of the Prospectors and Developers Association.

"On the basis of our knowledge of the geology of the area in Ontario north of 50 we can unequivocally state that the area has potential for the development of new mineral resources" Mr. Larch stated, but noted that "mineral exploration in Ontario will continue to decline until such time as Federal and Provincial Government's restore a favourable investment climate."

Mr. Larch told the Commissioner "no significant amounts of exploration funds will be expended in an area where there is any doubt that clear title can be obtained to the land on which a mineral discovery is made. We do not intend to take a stand for or against native land claims but wish to stress that the question must be unequivocally resolved if northern development is to proceed."

The total acreage in northern Ontario affected by mining operations is insignificant, he said. "While there are some minority interests supporting or demanding preservation of a primitive northern environment we are of the opinion that this is an unaffordable luxury."

The removal of incentives to the mineral industry has resulted in a drastic decline in Canadian exports, a shortage of capital investments in the mining industry, unemployment increases due to layoffs in the mining industry and an increasing trade deficit for Canada, he said. "It is time for Governments to wake up to the realities of the situation that they are creating."

## COCHRANE DISTRICT HEALTH COUNCIL

"There can be no truly successful development north of 50 if it brings a deterioration in the state of health of residents north of 50," Floyd Dale of the Cochrane District Health Council told the Commission.

Mr. Dale argued that to fully understand the impact of development it was essential to understand the incidents of preventable health care problems, and the extent to which they would grow as the result of development.

Mr. Dale asked the Commissioner to examine existing health care facilities north of 50, and to determine whether their existing pattern of service delivery was appropriate.

## TIMMINS WOMEN'S RESOURCE CENTRE

The availability of job resources for women in single-industry towns should be given careful consideration by the Commission, Lynne Wisniewski told the Commissioner.

"For women who wish to work outside the home, there should be the opportunity to find work in non-traditional areas with support mechanisms built in by the company for the women in these jobs."

"We feel that proper planning between a community and a company is an essential pre-requisite before any major development is undertaken. The community should take responsibility for providing support for a woman, whether she works inside or outside of the home. If she chooses to work outside, adequate daycare facilities should be readily available to her."

"One such approach could be the implementation of the position of job ombudsperson. Her role could be to ensure that work is available if women want or need it. In conjunction with the company she would also be concerned about how women would cope with problems such as babysitters and shift work".

The Timmins Women's Resource Centre is dedicated to the improvement of the status, the knowledge and the well-being of the women of the community, in the home as well as outside of the home.

## ALLAN POPE MPP

The Commission might usefully investigate the role of transportation in the development of resource industries, and explore the consequences of a complete reversal of freight rates so that a penalty would be attached to sending raw materials south, Allan Pope, MPP for Cochrane South told the Commission.

It is time to examine what the effect of different government policies would be on northern development, Mr. Pope suggested. "Unless we re-examine hydro, water, land use and financing mechanisms in the province we are going to see 'spot' development."

Mr. Pope noted that there were 2.5 million acres of arable land in northeastern Ontario, and that thousands of farms in the area had failed for the lack of an adequate marketing system. He suggested the Commission study the reasons for the decline of agriculture in the area and how they relate to other development and policy issues.

## GERRY MARTIN

Gerry Martin, a Native northerner told the Commission that during 14 years he spent acquiring an education in the south his childhood "retreat" had been destroyed by development.

Mr. Martin told the Commissioner about his experiences fishing in the wilderness area on the Groundhog River as a child. When he returned recently with his son he discovered that a road had been put into this area, that the Ministry of Natural Resources had established camp sites, and that boat launching facilities, a lodge, a store and an L.C.B.O. outlet had been established. "My dream had been destroyed."

He urged the Commissioner to understand the Indian's way of life and to understand the good and bad aspects of development.

"Whitemans technology doesn't solve anything."

"We should take nature's time, not man's time, to really look at the land."

## MAYOR P. KELLY

Kaolin clay deposits on the Moose River could be developed to produce fire brick and china clay, according to Mayor Kelly of Smooth Rock Falls.

Development of this resource would result in a return of revenue to the area, a relief to the current high levels of unemployment in Moosonee, and could result in improved transportation efficiencies in the area.

Additionally the Mayor suggested that a zoo be built somewhere along the 186 mile line of the Polar Bear Express so that people have something to see.

The line currently carries 30,000 people a year, he reported.

## TIMMINS CHAPTER OF THE CANADIAN CIVIL LIBERTIES ASSOCIATION

The lack of adequate secondary educational institutions in the north for native people results in a high level of school dropouts, and impedes equality of opportunity, according to Martha Laughren of the Timmins Chapter of the Canadian Civil Liberties Association.

Ms. Laughren proposed that a specially funded student exchange program be instituted to deal with the problem.

In addition a properly staffed Human Rights office in Timmins is urgently needed, she told the Commissioner.



SUBMISSION DEPOSITORIES

KENORA	Kenora Public Library, 24 Main St.
SIoux LOOKOUT	Sioux Lookout Public Library
DRYDEN	Dryden Public Library, 36 Van Horne Ave.
EAR FALLS	Ear Falls Public Library
MOOSE FACTORY ISLAND	Moose Factory Island, Angus Memorial Library
GERALDTON	Geraldton Centennial Public Library, 405 2nd St. W.
RED LAKE	Red Lake Public Library
BALMERTOWN	Balmertown Public Library
IGNACE	Ignace Public Library, 310 East St.
MOOSONEE	Moosonee Community Centre Library, James Bay Educational Centre
KIRKLAND LAKE	Kirkland Lake Regional Library
NAKINA	Nakina Public Library
HEARST	Northeastern Ontario Research & Development Institute
TIMMINS	Ojibway-Centre Resource Centre, 250 Third Ave. Timmins Public Library, 236 Algonquin Blvd. E.
PICKLE LAKE	Crolancia Public School Library
ST. CATHARINES	St. Catharines Public Library, Special Collections Church Street
WINDSOR	Windsor Public Library, 850 Ouellette Ave.
KITCHENER	Kitchener Public Library, 85 Queen St. N.
OTTAWA	Ottawa Public Library, 120 Metcalfe St. National Library of Canada, Canadian Aquisitions Division, 395 Wellington St.
KINGSTON	Kingston Public Library, 240 Bagot St.
THUNDER BAY	Thunder Bay Public Library, 216 Brodie St. Thunder Bay Public Library, 285 Arthur St.
SUDBURY	Sudbury Public Library, 74 MacKenzie St.
SAULT STE. MARIE	Sault Ste. Marie Public Library, 50 East St. Great Lakes Research Centre, Environment Canada.
LONDON	London Public Library, 305 Queens Ave.
PETERBOROUGH	Peterborough Public Library, 510 George St. N.
HAMILTON	Hamilton Public Library, 52 James St. S.
TORONTO	Royal Commission on the Northern Environment Library, 55 Bloor St. W., Room 801. Legislative Library, Queen's Park Toronto Public Library, Science & Technology Dept., 789 Yonge St. Canadian Association in Support of Native Peoples, 16 Spadina Rd. York University Government Documents & Microtexts, Room 113, 4700 Keele St. University of Toronto Library





CA20N  
Z1  
- 77NO10

# NORTH OF 50

A digest of events and submissions relating to the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment. Produced and distributed by the Commission as a public service.



SUITE 801 • 55 BLOOR STREET WEST • TORONTO • ONTARIO • M4W 1A7      ISSUE #4 - Mar. 23/78

## INTRODUCTION TO NORTH OF 50

The Royal Commission on the Northern Environment held a series of informal "information gathering" meetings in a number of communities near or north of 50° and in Toronto in November and December of 1977, and in January and February of 1978.

One purpose of these meetings was to gather information about the north, its people, its communities and resources by way of submissions from government departments, northern communities, northern residents and a wide range of organizations and enterprises with experience and knowledge of the north of Ontario. The Commission also heard briefs relating to the issues it should address, the roles it should play, and the manner in which its inquiries should be conducted.

This newsletter, North of 50, is part of the public participation and education program sponsored by the Commission.

Four issues of North of 50, published in November, December, February and March provide a succinct digest of submissions presented and events which occurred during the initial meetings. This newsletter should help you understand the concerns and issues relating to the north.

Contained in this fourth issue of North of 50 are abstracts of submissions heard at the public meetings in Sandy Lake, Kenora, Whitedog, Moosonee and Moose Factory during January and February of 1978. This is the last issue of North of 50 reporting on the Commission's initial meetings.

If you wish to read or consult the text of any of the submissions to the Commission, you will find listed on the back page of this issue the public libraries where submissions will be deposited as soon as possible for public reference.

### **SANDY LAKE**

January 10, 11, 1978

\*\*\*\*\*



## WALLY McKAY

Wally McKay, elected leader of the 18 band councils comprising the western region of Treaty #9, welcomed Justice Hartt to the Sandy Lake meetings.

Quoting from the Nishnawbe-Aski Declaration of the Chiefs of Treaty #9, Mr. McKay said that while the Indian people have lived up to their promises in the Treaty, the government has not. "Despite the odds, we have survived. Indian people have never had access to the wealth and resources of the south, but have depended on the land, and the teachings of the elders. We have come through yesterday - we will come through today - and tomorrow, with the help of the Great Spirit."



Wally McKay and Justice Hartt

## FRED MEEKIS

Fred Meekis, 36, was taught by his uncle to be a trapper since he was 10. He learned the hard way but has made his own living since he was 15.

Mr. Meekis told Justice Hartt he fears development such as water diversions which could destroy his trapping.

"If I lose my way of life, then I lose what I was meant to be and what I am."

## NORTH SPIRIT LAKE

Councillor Norman Ray described his community of 195 people located 110 miles north of Red Lake. With only one phone, mail every 10 days and planes only in good weather, North Spirit Lake has been quite cut off from the outside world since the settlement was formed in 1952.

The band has petitioned the Federal Government for years to establish its own self-government. The request had been pushed aside until the 1977 Declaration of Nishnawbe-Aski by the chiefs of Treaty #9. Now the people are going ahead to elect their own chief and council.

Last summer a helicopter surveyed the reserve many times for what the people later learned was a huge iron ore deposit under their lake. But the reserve opposes any development such as strip mining, Reed Paper, and Polar Gas which would destroy the land and the animals. "Will the spirits of the lake tolerate such destruction? Will we? Will you, Justice Hartt?"

## TOM FIDDLER

An elder from Sandy Lake Reserve, Tom Fiddler, told Justice Hartt about clashes between the two cultures since the Indians' first contact with the white man in 1907. Mr. Fiddler explained how a Sandy Lake member had travelled 40 miles to the mine in Favourable Lake to sell some moose meat to the camp cook. On the way, the police stopped him for questioning. As neither one understood the other's language, yelling ensued - and the Indian was jailed.

"That's how it is with the white man - he has no respect, awareness or understanding of our culture."

Mr. Fiddler told stories about police arresting people without any investigation, thus condemning and jailing Indians without trial; several died.

"It is advisable that our own ways of correction be taken into consideration in the future as we will no longer stand for this injustice."



## SANDY LAKE BAND

"Development in Sandy Lake is like development all over the north, - spread out, disorganized, poorly planned and without any foresight or continuity."

Chief Saul Fiddler told the Commission that Sandy Lake (population 1100, located 175 miles north of Sioux Lookout) needs a development plan which would incorporate the spiritual and cultural values of the people. Problems in development can always be overcome if the people make their own decisions. Now, the people fear development that will make jobs and money too important to Indians and destroy their spiritual base.

Education has not helped the people. In 1905, 10 students were sent away to residential school and only one child returned. No more children were allowed to attend school again until 1940. Now with a reserve school, kindergarten to grade 10, people fear the influence of the outside culture which views Indians as "pagan, primitive and inferior."

Sandy Lake people want to run their own lives, teach children what is important, retain their language and culture, and improve transportation and communications.

"It is not right that developments such as Reed and Polar Gas should be snuck on the people."

## MacDOWELL LAKE

"Reed Paper Limited doesn't recognize the existence of our community (97 miles north-east of Red Lake) within their proposed cutting area and the Province calls us squatters."

Elder Magus Lornes described how he and two others began the community of 38 people in 1945. There was no government assistance. The people pooled their resources from trapping and commercial fishing. MacDowell Lake has built all its own log houses, church, school and has acquired 20 boats, 17 motors, 7 generators, 1 tractor and 15 snow machines.

The people want to remain self-sufficient from the land but the government refuses to grant them a reserve and Reed wants them out, he said.

## POPLAR HILL

This community of 200 people is presently part of the Pikangikum band but will soon be holding a plebiscite to see if people want local government.

"Development in the past has deterred people from living on the land. Nature is being threatened. The land was given to the Indians by the Great Spirit and the Indians must protect it."

Councillor Judas Kettle Strang explained that development has brought liquor which destroys their spirit, and education which destroys their culture and leads their children away from the land.



## WHITEHEAD MOOSE

"Indians still make a good living from the forests, lakes and rivers. The whiteman had education and jobs. Why should he want Indian land?"

Whitehead Moose, an elder from Pikangikum, told how tourist camps, mercury pollution and game wardens have interfered with the Indians' way of life - even though Treaty #9 promised this would not happen.

"When the Great Spirit promised the Indian that he could live off this area, he planned these things for our survival, and until the Great Spirit changes his plans, I will not let this land go."

## JACOB FIDDLER



Jacob Fiddler has attended several meetings of the Commission and heard both Indians and non-Indians complain about problems caused by provincial regulations being applied in the north where they don't belong.

A respected elder and former chief of Sandy Lake, Mr. Fiddler told Justice Hartt of the hope Indian people have in this Commission to find ways in which "development can be made safe for us."

## KITIWIN COMMUNICATIONS

Two reporters for the local communications authority at Sandy Lake, Ed Fiddler and Donald Mamakeesic, described how their CBQV-FM radio station began in May, 1977. As a local affiliate of CBC radio (CBQ) in Thunder Bay, the station broadcasts about 5 hours daily in Cree/Ojibway, reaching Sandy Lake, North Spirit and Deer Lake.

Local broadcasting includes band council members reporting on band affairs, nurses and police speaking of their concerns, live performances by local musicians and emergency messages. The people would like more hours to be devoted to Ojibway/Cree programming.

Kitiwin is against Reed and Polar Gas proposals because past history of white developments has proven the land would be destroyed.

## DEER LAKE BAND

"We don't really understand the government sometimes. It seems like they pay all the attention to the non-native people. In the past, the government has always rejected any proposals made by the native people."

Head councillor, Arthur Meekis, explained that Deer Lake was the original community set aside after the signing of Treaty #9 in 1910. In 1927, some people moved to Sandy Lake from Deer Lake and were granted reserve land in 1938. Deer Lake has been trying since then to form its own local government, and this year, with the help of the Treaty #9 organization, Deer Lake community will elect its own chief and council instead of sharing councillors with Sandy Lake, 35 miles away.

The people of Deer Lake requested that Natural Resources help to contain forest fires occurring near their settlement, that federal government Medical Services nurses be more attentive, that an airstrip be built as promised by Hon. Leo Bernier, and that a Special OPP constable be appointed to the community.

## SANDY LAKE DRUG AND ALCOHOL PROGRAM

"Alcohol has robbed native people of their pride, culture and way of life. It was introduced to Indians by Europeans who had used it for centuries and still didn't know how to control it. Only recently has anyone realized alcoholism is a disease."

Abel Ray, Director of the Sandy Lake Drug & Alcohol Program, said the band's program began 3 years ago as a voluntary committee and now receives federal funding to work with Deer Lake, Pikangikum, North Spirit, Poplar Hill and the town of Red Lake.

Through individual and family counselling, talks in schools, community seminars, videotapes and AA meetings, the director and 3 counsellors try to assist people back to sobriety.

"Only one needs to abuse alcohol; the effects are felt by everyone in contact with that person."



## PIKANGIKUM

"The prophecies of the elders are coming true. The white man would come and take the land, and the Indians would become sick. The elders warned us to fight these prophecies and protect the land the Great Spirit gave us."

Chief Ben Quill eloquently described his community of 800 people located 50 miles north of Red Lake. He said education chops their children in half, making them too lazy to trap but too unskilled for white man's jobs. The band wants to establish a Cultural Centre and wilderness school to strengthen their traditions and teach children how to live from the land.

"Indian people should be able to hunt and fish without fines or confiscation as the Treaty promised. Whenever a whiteman wants what the Indian has, the Indians lose."

The Department of Natural Resources took the wild rice licence from Pikangikum and gave it to a whiteman on a "first come, first serve" basis, Chief Quill said. "Where would the whiteman be today if the Indian had said that years ago."

Chief Quill emphasized that his people still live off the land making some \$70,000 in trapping, \$100,000 in fishing and \$1,600 in ricing last year alone.

The band opposes the Reed Paper Limited development but Chief Quill stated - "the government will allow it to happen as they have taken and taken our land in the past."

## PEHTABUN AREA CHIEFS COUNCIL

The communities represented at Sandy Lake also form an area Council to speak on issues of concern to them all. Bill Mamakeesic, Council Chairman, said that at Indian meetings decisions are reached by consensus, not by majority rule.

In outlining the area communities' problems of inadequate medical services, alienating education, poor mail service and unsafe air traffic, Bill Mamakeesic emphasized that local communities had plans on how to resolve these issues but lacked the power to effectively control their lives.

Mr. Mamakeesic said Pehtabun area wants progress in the north but does not want the land and people destroyed so that large multinational corporations can profit. Reed, Polar Gas and damming of rivers cannot be allowed. The question of "At what cost to the people and the land" must always be asked.

"You must remember too that Indian people did not sign away their land to be ripped apart. When our ancestors signed the treaty they thought they had agreed to share their sacred trust with the land with their white brothers," he said.

The Council looks to the Commission with raised hopes to see "Pehtabun" or the dawning of a new day.

## KENORA

January 17 & 19, 1978

\*\*\*\*\*



Opening ceremonies by the Lake of the Woods Pow Wow Club

## TOWN of KENORA

George MacMillan, Councillor for the Town of Kenora, situated 40 miles east of the Manitoba border on the Trans-Canada highway, gave a brief history of the town from its inception as a fur-trading post of the Hudson's Bay Company. Kenora has been an economic centre of the north for over a hundred years. The three main industries now are paper & lumber, tourism and transportation.

The town of Kenora recommended full utilization of all wood resources, subsidized freight rates, and increased access to the forest which would complement the tourist industry.

The town stressed that "any decision to curb the utilization of resources will affect the town's employment and services." Kenora's future is tied to that of the Ontario-Minnesota Pulp & Paper Company so that the proper allocation of timber limits is important to both the town and the company.

"I am concerned that parochial positions of groups and individuals only cause dissension when the northern environment dictates that we must pull together."

"Future development and environmental controls should be considered together. No one should give up life and health for materialistic gain of any kind."

## BEARSKIN AIRWAYS

Five years ago, when Karl Friesen began flying in Northwestern Ontario, he landed on ice at Big Trout Lake, thinking, "this isn't a landing - just a controlled crash!" Northern bush pilots face many hazardous conditions in the north due mainly to the lack of navigational aids.

"The Ministry of Transport is cracking down on northern operators without consideration of the conditions under which we operate, such as no lights on landing strips, and night flying, etc," the pilot said. Pilots do not wish to fly in adverse conditions but emergencies in the north demand it.

## CONFEDERATION COLLEGE

Richard Staples' class of 35 students at Confederation College prepared briefs to be tabled for the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment.

Confederation College Board of Governors invited Justice Hartt to draw upon the people and resources of Confederation College which represents a cross-section of the people of Northwestern Ontario.

The students read excerpts from their briefs on topics ranging from nuclear energy, forestry, tourism and wildlife to the need for air ambulances in the north. Brian Larsen proposed that the Commission change its centre from Toronto to Thunder Bay and offered the College as a liaison with communities throughout Northwestern Ontario.

## KENORA WOMEN'S COALITION

"What do women have to say about communities where they live? Up until now, not much!"

For this reason, a group of women came together to prepare a presentation to ask Justice Hartt to prevent the creation of any more male-oriented communities with women and children left out.

The group made several recommendations to the Commission: to create a Women's Research and Action Centre with women fieldworkers (one Ojibway speaking); to accept letters as briefs for those afraid to speak out; to provide child care at the hearings to encourage women to participate; to provide legal advisors for issues such as legislation to protect rights of northerners to jobs.

The Women's Coalition asked the Commission to consider: innovative ways of recruiting and retaining women in the work force, how housing developments can be geared to families, and means of providing adequate community health care services.

Women must be consulted in planning for development instead of living with the development decisions made by men.



## BRIAN RUSSELL, M.D.



Dr. Brian Russell spoke about the Kenora medical community's involvement in the methyl mercury problem of the area. He had gone to Japan to meet with scientists and doctors from the Environmental Protection Agency and the Minamata Disease Centre. Since 1974 he has been in charge of a program to monitor newborns at the Lake of the Woods Hospital. Hair and blood samples are taken from both mother and baby to measure mercury levels.

From Dr. Russell's point of view, levels of mercury are definitely too high, but no cases of congenital Minamata disease have been diagnosed. There is a definite risk to the infant who is carried by the mother and then breast-fed as mercury can be transferred during both stages. The infant's blood level of mercury is usually 10-20% higher than the mother's.

There are several problems in diagnosing symptoms of Minamata disease in adults as mercury affects the central nervous system and exhibits traits similar to that of alcohol abuse or effects of tuberculosis drugs frequently used in the area.

Positive steps that can be undertaken include doing an immediate epidemiological study at Whitedog and Grassy Narrows, not eating the fish and finding an alternate source of protein for these people.

Dr. Russell assured Justice Hartt that the Kenora medical staff is studying the problem because "the potential threat is here."

## KENORA MINISTERIAL ASSOCIATION

"The world wilts and withers  
Earth is polluted from the hands of its  
inhabitants.."

Quoting from the Prophet Isaiah, Rev. John Fullmer described how the ancient prophecy is coming true. The ministers of the Kenora area are concerned that past and present modes of development have left a sad legacy - water that is assumed and accepted as contaminated; fish that may not be considered safe to eat; air that is increasingly poisoned; and worries that mothers' breast milk is unfit for babies.

"Development is destroying God's creation. We cannot continue to break the laws of God without paying the full price. We must learn to live in God's economy."

The Ministerial Association insisted that government enforce pollution standards, sue the polluters, and prevent future abuse.

The Ministers are concerned that a large segment of the community do not have jobs, self-esteem, homes or acceptance by the community. They offered to assume the leadership in developing a ten year plan to meet the social and human distress of the community.

CANADIAN PAPERWORKERS UNION  
LOCAL 238

"The Ontario Government is very lax in looking after our resources."

Carl Stevens, President of Local 238, Canadian Paper Workers Union, told Justice Hartt that the Reed Co. proposal is on too large a scale and would endanger native villages, threaten other timber cutting limits, and create pollution in the area.

The Local is not against development but is against massive large scale development which doesn't consider local lifestyles, Mr. Stevens said.

Because the region is deeply committed to the pulp and paper industry, Mr. Stevens objected to the Atikaki Wilderness Park proposal which he said would infringe on Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Company's limits.

The Paper Workers Local urged that Justice Hartt's recommendations be accepted for north of 49 as well.

## CANADIAN INSTITUTE of FORESTRY

The 47 members of the Lake of the Woods Chapter of the Canadian Institute of Forestry outlined the history of the development of forest legislation and management in Ontario, pointing out that the need for legislation regarding management was only identified in 1947. By that time, the 11 mills manufacturing pulp and paper in Ontario were making heavy demands upon the forests.

"The Boreal forest of Ontario is capable of meeting most of the demands that are placed upon it by our society through the concept of 'multiple use planning'."

The group acknowledged that competing interests for the forests, as well as conditions such as climate, biological limitations of the species, and cutting patterns, affect the management of the forest. They offered their support to Justice Hartt and the Commission and invited the Commission to visit local woods operations in the District.

## NANCY MORRISON

Nancy Morrison, a native woman who has worked for many years with people on the streets of Kenora, gave Justice Hartt a photo album showing native people, who she said had been assaulted in the Town, and illustrating unsafe living conditions of native people in the area.

Speaking on behalf of concerned people - "mainly women, native and mothers" - Mrs. Morrison spoke of the 13 page list of native people who had died violently in the past few years, including three young girls (ages 11, 12, 14) who recently died from a drug overdose in the past few weeks on three nearby reserves.

Mrs. Morrison recommended awareness sessions to assist police to better understand the native people and more thorough investigation of native people's complaints.

In the opinion of Mrs. Morrison, "unnatural deaths, beatings, poor housing and alcoholism is still the No. 1 problem and it is getting worse instead of better."

## ONTARIO HUMAN RIGHTS COMMISSION

"Development in Northern Ontario has occurred without consideration of the impact on the environment and the native people who draw their livelihood from the land. Any new development must be planned for the human rights, social and economic well-being of those whose lives are mostly touched by development."

Bromley Armstrong, Commissioner of the Ontario Human Rights Commission described the problems faced by native people as a result of development - students dropping out of school before grade 9, violent deaths three times the national average, their 3% of the Canadian population contributing 50% of the prison population in many institutions.

Another serious problem is employment discrimination. The Ontario Human Rights Code assumes people are active in the labour force. This is not true for native people because of unequal opportunities.

The majority of complaints received by the OHRC in the North involved equality of access to services for native people. The number of complaints, however, reflects only a small portion of the actual problems, Mr. Armstrong said.

"Economic and resource development must be compatible with northern native lifestyles" and people whose "independence and cultural solidarity has been protected to date by the lack of development."

## MANITARIO WILDERNESS SOCIETY

"You may wonder why someone from Winnipeg should come to tell you in Ontario about your land. To a person who travels the wilderness, the border doesn't exist."

Mr. Thomas Walker of Winnipeg told Justice Hartt of his concern about the Scott River and an area named Manitario wilderness that straddles the Ontario-Manitoba border just north of 50. The society fears the over exploitation of fish and game in the area due to the access provided by a road from Cygnet Lake.

Mr. Walker urged that the government set aside the Scott River as a wilderness preserve and that development be carefully controlled with only winter access roads.



## MINISTRY OF NATURAL RESOURCES

Ray Riley, Assistant Regional Director

At the request of Justice Hartt, the Ministry spoke about wild rice and their proposed change in policy.

Mr. Riley explained how Canada's only indigenous cereal grows and is traditionally harvested by native people. Harvesting techniques now vary from the traditional method of flailing the rice into a canoe, which two people paddle or push through the rice fields, to mechanized harvesting with attachments to boats or grain combine-type machines used in the United States.

Natural rice fields on Lake of the Woods and surrounding lakes are the largest of such in the world. 'Paddy' production is the direction in which the United States is going but there are problems, such as a tendency for disease, which makes natural stands more favourable.

Yields on the wild rice crop vary from 1500 to 2000 lbs. per acre. Traditional canoe harvesters can pick approximately 50 - 75 lbs/acre; Osnaburg-type boat harvesting - 104 lbs/acre; Ontario-type mechanized pickers - 200 - 500 lbs/acre; combines-1000 lbs/acre. Mr. Riley emphasized that these were ball-park figures but were the best available.

The only two processing plants in Ontario are in Keewatin outside of Kenora and in Lindsay, near Peterborough.

Marketing is the major problem as there is no predictable yield from year to year. The major market is in the United States but the European and Japanese markets have not even been tapped as yet.

The goal of the Ministry is to increase the yield to approximately 2.5 million pounds, to encourage more intense harvesting and mechanical harvesting and to considerably increase the rice yield from Red Lake and Sioux Lookout.

The 1959 Wild Rice Act established a system of licensed areas to resolve disputes between harvesters, and between harvesters and buyers. Government policy since then has been for the Kenora-Rainy Lake areas to be licensed out to native people; Red Lake licenses go to both Indians and whites, while Sioux Lookout is predominately licensed to whites. Approvals must be given by the Ministry of Natural Resources for any seeding of new areas and any controlling of water levels.

Mr. Riley emphasized the Province's position that wild rice is a Crown resource which belongs to all the people of Ontario and will be managed as such. The present policy is under review. The Ministry hopes to increase the value of wild rice to the economy of Northwestern Ontario and wants people to respond to their proposed revisions in policy. "If there is no response, we will carry on without your input."

---

TOWNSHIP OF JAFFRAY & MELICK AND  
TOWN OF KEEWATIN

Mayor Kahoot of Keewatin presented the joint brief of the municipalities surrounding Kenora.

The proper handling of forests resources is fundamental to northern development and the Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Mill is essential to the area, he said. Decisions regarding development must be made locally.

The Mayor stated that development and the environment are both vital concerns and the potential for development north of 50 is great. "The potential resources of the north belong to all of Ontario."

---

TOWN of KEEWATIN

The Town of Keewatin, situated 2 miles west of Kenora with a population of 1900, made a strong plea for local decisions to be made by local, elected decision-makers. The best forum for people to air their views was in a local council and not to a Royal Commission. Issues of conservation and environment were welcome in these councils as they have the mechanisms to receive public opinion, Mayor Bob Kahoot said.

Mayor Kahoot asked that the north not be divided along racial lines but that services be delivered on the basis of need.

Environment is a vital concern and issues such as dumping of nuclear waste must be discussed.

## ONTARIO FEDERATION OF LABOUR

"Unions will not be blackmailed into jobs at the expense of the environment. We believe we can have both," Clifford Pilkey, President of the Ontario Federation of Labour said.

Environment, native rights and northern development are the concern of labour, he said.

"Government has allowed the exploitation of the north but northerners have an undeniable right to determine their own destiny and should be consulted."

Citing the memorandum of understanding between Reed and the Ontario Government, as an example of many of the problems of the north - "exploitation by the south, a patronizing buy-off with jobs, absence of long term planning, indifference to the rights of natives, exclusion of communities affected" - Mr. Pilkey recommended that the Government should develop a comprehensive northern development strategy with northern consultation.

O.F.L. Human Rights Director, Shelley Acheson, pointed out that the problems of the north - company towns, boom and bust cycles, pollution, lack of services, lack of jobs for women, relocation and dislocation - are allowed to continue by government policy. Governments make it profitable for industry to extract resources without processing in the north, and allow decisions to be made by government and industry outside the north - even outside of Canada.

The O.F.L. recommended that the Royal Commission:

1. Investigate present development schemes and learn from past resource development schemes north and south of 50.
2. Consider native demands, visit all native communities and give native people the time, funding and research resources to participate in formal hearings.
3. Hold community hearings in the south as economic and environmental concerns are province-wide.
4. Encourage and promote the active participation of the public in the Commission by every means possible.

"We urge you to break the past, private planning for private interests and replace it with public planning for public interests."

## ONTARIO METIS and NONSTATUS INDIAN ASSOCIATION, ZONE 1



Brenda Prouty & Jerry Guimond

In preparing for Justice Hartt's arrival, the Metis & Non-Status Indian Association, Zone 1, which covers Northwestern Ontario from west of Thunder Bay visited all 15 chapters of their area. There are many differences between the communities - some speak English as a first language, others speak Ojibway; some have jobs, others have none. There are many common concerns.

"We are the little people - the Indians with no reservations," the Association said. Non-Status Indians lost their status through Indian women marrying non-registered Indians; people enfranchising under the Indian Act so that they could vote before 1960; or by simply being left off the Treaty or band lists in later years. The Metis are the descendants of the original peoples and the first traders and settlers in the Northwest.

The Metis and Non-Status Indians are interested in living in stable communities, having steady employment, being able to build houses and provide a future for their families. Some of the problems they encounter include inflexible criteria for Ontario Housing subsidies in the north, steady decrease of opportunities for independent timber cutters, exploitation of wildlife by non-resident campers, government quotas on commercial fishing, and incursions on the native wild rice harvest, their brief said.



## KENORA DISTRICT CAMPOWNERS ASSOCIATION and NORTHERN ONTARIO TOURIST OUTFITTERS ASSOCIATION

"Tourism is the most maligned and least understood industry in the north. Yet it is the second largest source of income to Northwestern Ontario and the largest employer of natives, women, youth and unskilled labour."

Dick Motlong spoke for both the District Campowners and the N.O.T.O. Association in stating that the northern environment should be protected but so should the northern way of life, which includes tourism.

Problems of Tourist Outfitters include the shortness of the season, dictated not only by the weather, but also by forestry access roads which destroy wilderness settings; transportation problems and high gas costs; adverse publicity which kills tourism by exaggerating problems of mercury, forest fires, exchange rates and border crossing hassles.

Mr. Motlong made a strong pitch for sports fishing to take precedence over commercial fishing as tourism provides 18 times the number of jobs, 60 times more revenue, and 95 times more tax revenue. Yet commercial fishing has been allowed 50% of the catch to date.

## LYLE HUDSON, Kenora Paper Mill Unions Federated Committee

"The availability of timber north of 50 is vital to our employment," was the message of the organization of unions in the Kenora area working in the forestry industry.

The Committee backed the concept of multiple use of land and urged good forest management to ensure the harvesting of future crops.

He said, "wilderness parks benefit only a handful of people while seriously jeopardizing the economy of the area. The loss of the timber industry to Kenora would destroy the town." Mr. Hudson stressed that the Ontario-Minnesota Pulp & Paper Co. had been a good employer and corporate citizen and contributed much revenue to the area.

## YOUNG PROGRESSIVE CONSERVATIVE ASSOCIATION,

## NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO DISTRICT

Fergie Devins of the YPC told the Commission, "we do not want anything from the government except the chance to fulfill our dreams in the Province of Opportunity."

Mr. Devins said that the area north of 50 harbours undiscovered sources of wealth which must be exploited. "We are tired of hearing about environmental issues, arsenic, mercury, PCBs, water levels, - mercury is a red herring. The same water and fish end up in Manitoba but not our negativism."

The YPCs told Justice Hartt that welfare has had a debilitating effect on native people who need jobs, not handouts. He emphasized that the land should be used. "Native people have much to prove in developing land resources. If whites had control of these lands, the benefits would be evident."

Emphasizing the need for the government to proceed with such projects as Minaki Lodge, Mr. Devins said that problems in the north can only be resolved in sharing the benefits of development.

## LAW UNION OF ONTARIO

Thunder Bay representative, Bob Edwards, spoke for this organization of lawyers, law students and legal workers which was formed in 1970. Mr. Edwards said the Commission could lead to a more rational use of resources in the north and restore decision-making powers to the northern native peoples.

The Law Union recommended funding of groups for meaningful participation in community and formal hearings, recognition of the fundamental rights of the native people in the hearings and decision-making regarding development projects, and recognition of human values as paramount over economic or technological imperatives.

The Law Union also said southern hearings should follow those in the north so that the south will learn about, and be able to respond to, the north. Finally, a moratorium on all development must take place north of 50 while the Commission is ongoing.

## KENORA - RAINY RIVER DISTRICT HEALTH COUNCIL

"Development is often conceived of primarily in economic terms but its effects are felt by everyone."

The Kenora-Rainy River District Health Council is a planning body formed 1½ years ago to advise the provincial government on the delivery of health services. The voluntary committee recommended that the Commission give detailed study to the health needs of the developing area and consider new systems and services required.

Mr. Muir recommended to Justice Hartt that a planning body of the representatives of native groups, service organizations, and medical services be formed to assist the Commission in assessing social impact of development in an area. "We do not feel that separate groups each with their own consultants would aid in achieving the consensus which is required."

## ADDICTION RESEARCH FOUNDATION

"Increased alcohol consumption affects everyone. In Northwestern Ontario, alcohol is consumed in greater amounts per capita than the rest of Ontario."

Garth Toombs of the Toronto office of the Addiction Research Foundation emphasized that solutions must be aimed at the population as a whole. In order to minimize problems in the future development areas, the ARF recommended that intensive education measures be undertaken, that government adjust control measures as warranted by the area, and that local communities be involved in deciding about the availability of liquor, and establishment of treatment facilities.

Joe Brown, co-author of a recent report on Alcohol Consumption in NW Ontario, said that the social and health problems involved in alcohol consumption are renowned in NWO: high arrest rates, family breakdown, violent deaths, hospitalization.

The fact that alcohol contributed to the 25% rate of accidental and violent deaths in NWO (9% rate for the province), makes people develop a fatalistic outlook and makes community development more difficult.

## THUNDER BAY CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

"Planning for development north of 50 cannot be taken in isolation from the remainder of Northwestern Ontario."

Keith Jobbitt asked the Commission to hold future hearings in Thunder Bay, which has a population of 110,000. The Chamber hoped that the Commission would question whether extensive enterprises north of 50 are "essential either on an immediate basis or indeed in the distant future." If so, then planning must be done in consultation with the people of Northwestern Ontario.

The Chamber cautioned Justice Hartt to consider all the interests of the north in the development questions. Although native people are presenting many justified complaints, special consideration of one group "would only serve to continue to divide Northwestern Ontario and hinder its growth."

In future hearings, the Chamber recommended that funds be made available only for travel so that people would have to rely on their own resources to prepare briefs instead of having 'fly-in experts' do this.

Finally, the Chamber of Commerce said it hoped that Justice Hartt would "encourage responsibility, co-operation and consultation between the mining and forestry industries and local residents" and "request input from everyone on how to develop tourism, our third largest industry."

## KENORA-KEEWATIN DISTRICT LABOUR COUNCIL

Carl Stevens also spoke for the more than 2000 members of the 11 unions represented in the Council warning Justice Hartt of the projection of a shortage of wood by 1980. The District Council is definitely opposed to Reed Ltd. being granted the last virgin stand of timber in the Province and recommended that no new mills be built until a complete inventory is taken of Crown timber in the Province. Secondary industry must also be encouraged, Mr. Stevens said.

The Council recommended that the Commission review Scandinavian attempts at reforestation and visit Whitedog and Grassy Narrows to "see firsthand the results of uncontrolled development."



## ATIKAKI WILDERNESS AREA

BARNEY LAMM

A coalition of Manitoba based naturalists, environmentalists, and native groups formed in January 1973 to promote the establishment of a wilderness area between Manitoba and Ontario before that area is lost to development.

The Manitoba government has set aside 55% of the total area for a wilderness park. The coalition is asking the Ontario government to give the Ontario side "reserve status" so that people would have time to decide before any more incursions occur.

Marc Wermager said "there is no mineral potential in the Atikaki proposed area and no mining claims. The Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Company's own figures say the Atikaki area would affect only 1.82% of the company's annual requirements and take in only 203 square miles of its cutting license."

"Who at the Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources will stand up for wilderness?" he asked.



"As a member of the Chamber of Commerce for more than 35 years, longer than those who wrote that brief, I apologize for the remarks and accusations made today."

Mr. Lamm, tourist operator and owner of Hooker Air Services, filed a submission with the Commission regarding his well-known views on development and its effects on Northwestern Ontario.

## KENORA CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

Doug Johnson, President of the Kenora Chamber of Commerce expressed concern that the Commission may act "as a wedge amongst those of us that live in the North." Government policies regarding native and white people, and biased news reporting, were cited as other "wedges" in the North.

The Chamber questioned the neutrality of the Commission and recommended that "the entire question of aboriginal and all related rights be taken right out of the partisan political arena and be placed before the Supreme Court of Canada to be resolved by due process of law. Where there is injustice, let it be corrected by the courts."

If the Commission continues, the mandate should be restricted and issues defined. However, the Chamber asked Justice Hartt to submit his final report to government after these preliminary hearings and then disband. The Environmental Assessment Act would be applied to development projects such as Reed Ltd. and the Government should initiate a review of all its programs and legislation and its effects on the North, Mr. Johnson said.

## SHOAL LAKE #39

Chief Robin Greene of Shoal Lake #39 Reserve spoke against the imposition of a quota on commercial fishing which would mean a cut of 95% from the reserve commercial fish catch of last year.

The band members of Shoal Lake intend to issue their own licenses to anglers this year and will not report any fish they catch within reserve waters (ie. surrounded by reserve land).

"If this is civil disobedience then let the government arrest us. When the livelihood of an entire community is threatened it must protect itself."

The Chief called on Justice Hartt to recommend that the Government impose a moratorium on this commercial fish quota policy until research with the fishermen is carried out.

## CANADIAN MENTAL HEALTH ASSOCIATION ONTARIO DIVISION

"Economic development must safeguard traditional lifestyles, proceed at an adaptive pace, allow local initiative, and leave local people free to determine their own lifestyles."

The CMHA representative in Kenora, Wendy Lill, spoke about the social costs of development emphasizing that the rapid industrial expansion of Northwestern Ontario destroys families. Community based health care must be a first priority in any community.

The Association recommended that the Commission seek answers to whether there should be any more southern-controlled development, and if so, how to ameliorate the psycho-social effects. The group stressed that Justice Hartt should informally visit as many communities as possible, that a moratorium on all development north of 50 be called during the Commission, and that the Commission provide "new guidelines for human scale development."

### BARRY GIBSON

"People in the north rely too much on government. We need to control our own lives."

The President and founder of the Minaki Trading Post, a mail-order sweater company two years old, explained some of the bureaucratic problems facing the small business in the north. The role of small business should be re-emphasized because these businesses "don't pollute, make better use of the environment, care about community problems, and keep their profits in the country."

He urged Justice Hartt to recommend government changes such as sensible loan plans, cutting red tape, and developing special regulations for the special conditions of the north in order to help small business.

### REV. STUART HARVEY

Rev. Stuart Harvey has lived for three years in Keewatin and four years on Sandy Lake Reserve.

He advised Justice Hartt of urgent needs in the north - secondary industry, local control of development, airline safety, and an exchange of information between the cultures - White and Indian.

Rev. Harvey urged a growing awareness of the gifts the native people can offer the larger society - a more people oriented culture, more personal view of health, ways of dealing with grief, of treating past offenders, of relating to the environment. "We too must share. We gave the Indians the vote but no one explained why to use it."

Justice Hartt was given a photograph taken by Rev. Harvey at Sandy Lake, of the people depicting a biblical scene at an annual celebration and picnic. "Indian people are not against technology and development but they refuse to accept that there is anything more important than the touch of life."

### KENORA ROTARY CLUB

Lake of the Woods is an ideal location for a wildlife sanctuary which would preserve the animals and their habitat while improving the tourist industry in the area, said Andrew Dodds, a retired tourist camp operator.

Mr. Dodds, who spent 50 years in the tourism business, said that such a Wildlife Sanctuary and wildlife study laboratory could provide answers to many of the problems faced by native people by providing employment and hunting by spreading the wildlife off the refuge.

Although the central area of Lake of the Woods has been designated by Natural Resources as a no hunting/no development area, steps must be taken to further encourage the growth of wildlife.



## PUBLICITY BOARD of KENORA

The Publicity Board of Kenora said that proper resource management would be necessary to encourage the growth of tourism in "harmonious development with the industries of pulp and paper and commercial fishing".

The Publicity Board, which seeks to encourage people to travel in the Lake of the Woods region, said that the Commission would have a great effect on tourism in the area by its recommended policies for resource development.

## ROBERTA KEESICK



Roberta Keesick, a grade 12 student in Kenora, explained her feelings in a poem she wrote titled "Snowflakes." A portion of her poem is as follows:

"Our trees have been taken  
Our waters have been made into poison  
Our animals have been made to turn their  
back on us  
We have been left with nothing  
The whiteman is tired of us  
They hurt and abuse us  
They criticize our failures to succeed in  
their kinds of profession  
All this has left us to feel unworthy  
You see Indians feel for anything that is  
human. We care about what happens to  
our friend, the Whiteman  
We do not ask for special treatment.  
We only ask that our feelings be considered  
before determining the development or  
the fate of my home, the north."

## NORTH of SUPERIOR TRAVEL ASSOCIATION

The North of Superior Travel Association is an umbrella organization of businesses and municipalities related to tourism in the area from English River, west and north.

The Association asked the Commission to undertake a study of tourism in economic terms as it relates to taxes, investment, employment, construction and the economy.

Keith Jobbitt, Association President, said he hoped that the Commission would recommend a plan for "joint planning between industries, municipalities, ministries and agencies, native peoples and the tourism/travel industry."

KENORA PHYSICALLY HANDICAPPED  
ACTION GROUP

"My freedom is not restricted by my wheel-chair but by my environment" was the message of Mrs. Winnie Magnusson, speaking for the group of physically handicapped people in Kenora.

In order to prevent problems in future northern communities, Mrs. Magnusson asked that planners consider the needs of handicapped people. For example, bathrooms should be on the main floor of homes and businesses, ramps instead of stairs and alternatives to curbs on sidewalks should be used. People in Kenora must send their wheelchairs to Thunder Bay to be fixed.

## TED HALL

A retired civil servant of 30 years' experience with the Department of Natural Resources, Ted Hall, supported the Reed proposal because tree cutting merely continues the natural process of regeneration, he said. He denied claims that the area would become a 'desert'.

Industries in the north such as tourism and timber operations need to be supported because our above-standard of living depends on this, he said.

WARNER TROYER

Mr. Troyer showed a film first seen in 1975 on the CBC public affairs program "The Fifth Estate", which outlined the problem of mercury contamination of the English-Wabigoon River system and its effects on the people of Grassy Narrows and Whitedog reserves.

Also tabled was Troyer's book, "No Safe Place", which discusses the whole issue of mercury contamination.

"The Royal Commission on the Northern Environment can restore public faith in public institutions and develop safeguards to prevent further disasters, if Premier Davis would give his assurance that the RCNE will be listened to," Mr. Troyer said.

"The Commission should concern itself with industrial pollution because the hearings process and the report of the Commission have a great educative potential."

Mr. Troyer emphasized that although there was no collusion of government with industry in dealing with this problem, there was "profound stupidity, lack of confidence in the government's own scientists, a conviction that Indian voters are insignificant, and the blind faith in the short attention span of the public.."

In making specific recommendations to Justice Hartt, Mr. Troyer urged that the English River system be closed, families affected be compensated, and the government seek redress from the polluters.

The journalist quoted Dr. Dennis Wheatly, of Health and Welfare Canada, who has worked for five years on the problem of mercury in NW Ontario. This doctor stated in 1976 that there was no longer any question of the definite presence of mercury poisoning in Grassy Narrows and Whitedog.

Mr. Troyer took issue with an earlier submission by Dr. Harrison Maynard of Ear Falls lest his statements be considered factual, as the doctor has no experience in industrial health, toxicology, or allied fields. If the transcript goes uncontested, then people will accept his "facts".

UNORGANIZED COMMUNITIES ASSOCIATION

of NORTHERN ONTARIO - WEST

Kathy Davis, Executive Director, addressed the Commission on behalf of the 74 communities of UCANO West. The communities with populations from 15 to 20,000 exist because of the primary extractive industries such as mining and forestry. When resources became depleted and companies moved their bases, the communities stayed as "settlements on the fringe of municipalities, strip developments along road and rail lines, or small, isolated settlements without a durable economic base."

"We are the experts - we are the products of northern development. The communities grew, and for a time, flourished. Now they stubbornly exist, frequently without an economic base, without services, but often with a strong sense of community," she said.

UCANO West recommended that the Commission undertake a study of the types of development which produced these communities, industry's commitment to communities, and their legacy, with a view to finding alternatives to the traditional forms of development.

Under the BNA Act, municipalities are the exclusive jurisdiction of the Province. However, UCANO West, since its formation in the fall of 1975, has had great difficulty in meeting Hon. Darcy McKeough, Ms. Davis said. Planning, housing, fire protection, water supply and sewage and electrification are some of the problems these communities face.

Contrary to popular opinion, unorganized communities do pay taxes for roads, schools, and provincial land tax, yet they do not receive much in return. Government regulations should be specified as different for the north and red tape should be cut to allow for more local decision-making.



## MINISTRY of CULTURE AND RECREATION

Paddy Reid, Regional Archeologist for the Ministry of Culture and Recreation, outlined its three main programs in the north - the Indian Community Secretariat, Field Services Branch, and the Historical Planning and Research Branch. The Ministry was established in 1975 to preserve and recognize cultural traditions, promote the active involvement of all citizens in culture and recreation, and promote new forms of expression in these fields.

The Indian Community Secretariat works with Indian reserves and Metis communities to improve opportunities for people, while the Field Services Branch workers work with all communities in the north to ensure that government services in culture and recreation are equally available.

The Historical Planning and Research Branch operates out of three field offices in Kenora, Thunder Bay and Sault Ste Marie to develop programs which will preserve the heritage of the north from archeological digs to establishment of historic sites.

---

## ONTARIO FEDERATION of ANGLERS AND HUNTERS

Lee Doyle of the Federation of Anglers and Hunters emphasized the importance of meaningful management of natural resources and recommended wisely managed multiple resource use for the north.

The organization has 17,000 members in Ontario, with 12 of their 275 affiliate clubs in Zone 1 from White River to the west and north. As members of the Canadian Wildlife Federation, the FAH is interested in conservation. The group stated that they prefer to avoid controversy over native land claims except where their interests conflict.

Noting that the present Minister of Natural Resources had complimented the organization on their contribution to provincial policies, the Federation pledged their co-operation with the Royal Commission. The group is especially concerned about the sparse information available to assist the Commission and promised that work done by the field biologist of one of their zone offices would be made available.

## LAKE of THE WOODS POW WOW CLUB

"The Anishnawbaig have been pushed aside in development and have not benefitted from the exploitation of resources," according to Joe Morrison.

The Lake of the Woods Pow Wow Club explained their experience with development in the Kenora area. The club represents many native people from toddlers to elders who participate in religious ceremonials and traditional dancing. It is a self-supporting organization (bingos, raffles) which tries to help native people in trouble.

Indian people do not want to live on handouts but they've not been largely responsible for what's happened to them. "We didn't know Hydro would change the water levels and destroy our food supply. That right wasn't put in our treaty. Native people are expected to be happy with leftover timber cutting areas and then people are quick to judge Indian cutters who do not measure up."

Mr. Morrison warned Justice Hartt to be suspect of companies' motives because many times they use native people to promote their project, in stating the benefits which would go to natives. He referred Justice Hartt to two reports - one of the Addiction Research Foundation on "Alcohol Problems in Northwestern Ontario"; and the second report which they had prepared, "While People Sleep" which documented the violent deaths of native people in the area over 18 months.

---

## DAVE SCHWARTZ

"Technology must change to ensure human survival," stated a local high school teacher, Dave Schwartz.

"Violent technology forces the consumption of natural resources and energy and causes pollution. Seventy-five per cent of energy research funds are spent on nuclear power while only one per cent is spent on alternative energy sources."

Mr. Schwartz questioned the government's lenience in allowing prime recreation land to go to development. In backing the Atikaki Wilderness Park of Northwest Ontario, Mr. Schwartz stated that only 200 square miles would overlap Minnesota Pulp and Paper Company's 7,000 square mile license.

---

## NORTHWESTERN ONTARIO MUNICIPAL ASSOCIATION

This organization represents some 195,000 people in Ontario, 11,000 of whom live north of 50 in the towns of Red Lake, Balmertown, Medina, Pickle Lake, Sioux Lookout and Nakina.

The Northwestern Ontario Municipal Association had mailed questionnaires to all members' communities regarding the mandate of the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment. The main issues for these communities were: northern development, environmental protection, native people and native rights, and economic opportunities, Wilfred Wake said.

A workshop of NOMA members on November 15th reviewed the results of their survey and made numerous recommendations to Justice Hartt in three areas.

Economic and financial suggestions included providing municipalities adequate revenue(s) for services, allowing tax amendments for social tax write-offs for mining companies, encouraging further processing of raw materials in the north, giving more attention to the perpetual use of renewable resources,...

Social and cultural recommendations ranged from developing new relations among native people and provincial, federal and municipal governments, to developing localized secondary education in the north.

In the environmental field, NOMA recommended that government be more flexible in policies regarding pollution controls, that local input is entirely necessary, and planning policies must consider local needs.

---

### MAC MORRISON

With commercial fishing cut off and tourism dwindling in the Minaki area, the only business that is thriving is timber harvesting, said Mac Morrison, who operates a business with 11-13 trucks and has a payroll of \$400,000. He hires both native and white people and also workers supplied by both the Ministries of Community & Social Services and Corrections, whereby men are paid for work instead of accepting welfare or going to jail.

"The answer is not to give mass harvesting rights to any one company like Reed but give the small businessman a chance."

## NORTHWESTERN COMMERCIAL FISHERIES FEDERATION

The NORCOM Fisheries Federation urged Justice Hartt to save the commercial fish industry from destruction.

The commercial fishermen were protesting the January 1st imposition of quotas on commercial fish catch. "There is no democratic process. Government meetings for public input are a waste of government money and window dressing."

Alice Longe, NORCOM representative, discussed the campowners' lobby and its effect on the provincial government. She said American interests interfere with the livelihood of commercial fishermen. "When the American campowners say, 'Jump' the provincial government jumps," she said.

Mrs. Longe explained that the NORCOM organization was going to become more vocal because "whoever makes the most noise gets the favourable decision."

---

### GRAND COUNCIL TREATY #3

This organization of chiefs from the 25 reserves in Northwestern Ontario, from Thunder Bay west, told Justice Hartt that "Conservation and control are our demands."

The Euro-Canadian system was designed to benefit Euro-Canadians, not Indians, the brief said. Although the whiteman sought to dominate, the Indian accepted nature and belonged to the land.

Treaty #3 made several presentations to the Commission which they view as "the last chance to control the constantly spreading stain of misery to Indian people - a means to save the land and the people of the north."

### Marmion Lake

Treaty #3 again raised the issue of Ontario Hydro building a coal-burning generating station at Marmion Lake near Atikokan. The organization called on Justice Hartt to convince the government to hold an environmental assessment hearing because of the possibility of 'acid rain' and sulphur dioxide pollution which could destroy vegetation and wildlife habitat and could cause natural mercury to be released from rocks in the lakes.

Con't. next page



Treaty #3 estimated that the cost of pollution in this area to the public would be \$60,000,000 per year (based on federal government figures for Sudbury area sulphur pollution), while Hydro is refusing to install 'scrubbers' at a cost of \$70,000,000 which would effectively eliminate the problem, Treaty #3 said.

### Commercial Fishing

Treaty #3 recommended that the Province recognize the Treaty right of native people to fish, that Ministry of Natural Resources co-operate with native people on an economic plan for the area, which includes Indians as managers of the resource, and that future research include fishermen.

"Indians fish to live. Only sports fishermen fish for fun. The government is allocating our fishing resource for the needs of the angler at a tremendous cost to the commercial fishermen."

Treaty #3 said that "the combined efforts of the Ministry of Natural Resources and the Ministry of the Environment will mean the destruction of the fish and the Ojibway." The Indian organization said sturgeon were extinct because of wood fibres from pulp mills and fish were generally poisoned from pulp mill effluent.

### Education

Shirley Chapman of Lac des Mille Lacs reserve said Ojibway people consider education as an expression of the way they live - "We share in it equally with the children, adults, animals, plants, waters and birds." However, she said, the imposition of Kenomatiwin (formal schooling) has taken away native culture.

"My people realize that we must return to our own educational systems if we are to survive...and that you must adopt our way of education if you wish to survive."

Treaty #3 recommended provincial support in developing native curriculum materials, that any prejudicial references be removed from schools, that Indian people participate in teacher training.



John Kelly, Grand Chief Treaty #3 & John Johnson, Seine River

### Sovereignty

Supporting the fishermen of Shoal Lake, Chief Peter Kelly of Sabaskong stated: "If we must break provincial and federal laws which break the promises of our treaty to continue our livelihood, then we must. We are not wilfull law breakers but conscientious objectors to the gradual imprisonment of our people."

"The provincial government may tell you the Indian people no longer have sovereignty. That is because when my people were approached with guns, when my father and others living off the land were jailed, had guns and nets and game confiscated, they had no choice but to recognize other laws. When the presence of guns was removed, the Anishnawbaig returned to abide by our own laws again."

Because the Treaty #3 has been kept only by the Indians and not by the government, Treaty #3 "is null and void." "This land is Indian land, and for this reason, the Anishnawbaig people are a force to be reckoned with."

### Timber and Logging

"The white people are taking all our timber off...this is our timber and when we die our children will be poor."

Treaty #3 quoted from chiefs of 1902 to warn that "history will repeat itself unless projects like the Reed proposal are killed and the forests returned to the original owners for proper, rational timber management."

## Wild Rice

"The cultural and physical survival of the Ojibway people of Northern Ontario over the centuries has been bound to the harvesting of this precious natural resource"

Willie Wilson of Manitou Rapids, speaking for the chiefs of Treaty #3, asserted that the Ministry of Natural Resources does not have the sound, scientific data to make the claim that most of the wild rice is not harvested.

Treaty #3 recommended that wild rice must be recognized as a resource belonging to Canada's original people, that no changes in wild rice policy occur for 5 years, that Treaty #3 be given the time and resources to thoroughly research the wild rice industry, and that the Ministry of Natural Resources "cease and desist from making misleading remarks about Indian wild rice harvesting activities."

## Bended Elbow Part II

Referring to the Kenora publication, Nancy Morrison showed how the area gained its racist reputation from booklets such as this which originated from American John Birch society pamphlets.

"We feel we must always be on guard against racial discrimination. This is why we are more than willing to confront public officials when their policies and statements suggest that Indian people are inefficiently administering their own resources."

## Recommendations

Treaty #3 Grand Chief John Kelly and Chief Philip Gardner described the Royal Commission as, "a Commission of a New Type" and recommended action in all of the fields of concern to Treaty #3 Indians. As well, they requested that Justice Hartt ask the government to state its willingness to renegotiate the Treaty and, because of mercury pollution, close the Wabigoon river, compensate the people injured, and replace the traditional economic base.

Treaty #3 Executive Director, Colin Wasacase, suggested a number of recommendations: the establishment of a northern base; the study of all environmental issues; the consultation of parties before organizing the schedule of formal and community hearings; ensuring access to all information by exercising all powers including the subpoena.

## FRED GREENE

The final speaker of the Kenora hearings Fred Greene, told Justice Hartt that, "our hearts are heavy. There is much to say in the time left."

Mr. Greene noted that medals (Order of Canada) had just been presented by the Government of Canada to people who have made outstanding contribution to the country. He wondered whether the native people should not give medals to those who have wronged them in all the years of their history.

"We were placed here by the Great Spirit. We shall remain here. This is our country no matter what anyone says."

Mr. Greene presented one of his own wilderness scenes to Justice Hartt - a scene which "reflects the peace, solitude, and serenity of our land, our home. I hope that our spirits some day will reflect this scene of Obish kibwa kahning - the place of sunflowers - called Shoal Lake by the whiteman."



## WHITEDOG

January 18, 1978

\*\*\*\*\*

## ISLINGTON BAND

"Indians are a federal responsibility," has been the watchword of the provincial government in dealing with the Whitedog community, Chief Roy McDonald said.

Chief McDonald, speaking for the 740 band members of the Islington band (known as Whitedog, located 65 miles northeast of Kenora) said the three communities of One Man Lake, Swan Lake and Whitedog Falls had few social or economic difficulties until Ontario Hydro dammed the Whitedog River and Caribou Falls, forcing the relocation of the three communities into one. Since the relocation, 15 families were given inadequate housing but no one has been compensated for the flooded land or the wild rice and trapping lost to the people.

Chief McDonald said the raised water levels caused by the dams have damaged their wild rice crops, changing the yield to 1,669 pounds in 1974 from 187,472 pounds in 1973. The Province has refused to assist the band in controlling water levels, he said.

The Islington band told Justice Hartt that the proposed Ontario Government changes in policy regarding wild rice would open the door to non-Indian pickers and completely ruin their industry.

Mercury pollution has meant a loss of income from the banning of commercial fishing in 1970, a loss of traditional food source, loss of guiding opportunities in tourist camps, a potential health disaster and destruction of the social fabric, the Chief said. Violent deaths and alcohol abuse increased as 85% of both Grassy Narrows and Whitedog bands became unemployed and took welfare in 1975.

The two communities of Whitedog and Grassy Narrows have met repeatedly, but unsuccessfully with the Provincial government to present proposals to rebuild their communities through wild rice studies, trapping, job creation and increased educational facilities, McDonald said. The Province has refused to act against the alleged polluter, Reed Ltd. which has recommended the bands take the company to court, the Chief said.

The Islington Band recommended that an agreement similar to the one which ended the dispute between Mantioba Hydro and northern natives in Manitoba be found for Northwest Ontario whereby Reed Ltd., Provincial Government, Ontario Hydro, Federal Government and Indian Affairs would jointly fund the reconstruction of the bands.

Secondly, the band recommended that the Province sign an Ontario Northlands Agreement with the Federal Government whereby a joint fund would be available to small northern communities for employment and services.

## GRASSY NARROWS BAND

"The intentional undermining of our way of life by the Church, the RCMP, and the government has led to the physical, mental and spiritual breakdown of our people."

Chief Simon Fobister described the history of the Grassy Narrows and Wabuskang people from self-sufficiency of the early 1800's to their present state of "low self-esteem." Fobister detailed the forced relocation of his people due to smallpox, Ontario Hydro and Indian Affairs policies. "In 1945, 90% of the reserve residents were employed by Barney Lamm's tourist camp at Ball Lake. In 1970 commercial fishing ended, and in 1973, the camp closed because of mercury pollution on the English-Wabigoon River and; their lifestyle changed.

"We hit rock bottom with a death rate of one a month and a lot of criminal acts. But, no more. The only way to go is forward!"

The Chief described how the band is researching the impact of social services in the last 10 years and the needs of the people in order to develop meaningful programs. The band council has implemented 'work for welfare,' launched a lawsuit with Whitedog reserve against Reed Ltd., is carrying out programs in alcohol treatment, mercury education and controlling water levels for wild rice.

Chief Fobister urged Justice Hartt to recommend a 5 year moratorium on wild rice policy changes and the immediate resolution of hunting and fishing issues.



Chief Roy McDonald, Whitedog & Chief  
Simon Fobister, Grassy Narrows

---

#### CHARLES WAGAMESE

Instead of industrial development with its effects of violent deaths and alcohol abuse, Charles Wagamese, Councillor at Whitedog, proposed "another kind of development - humanity and the discovery of what it means to depend on the environment for physical and spiritual survival."

Mr. Wagamese warned that if the whiteman doesn't learn these lessons from the Indians now, "in another few hundred years, you'll be alone, naked, sitting on a rock, saying 'Maybe we should have listened to them Indians.'"

---

#### ROBERT LAND, SR.

"My family has always lived in Grassy Narrows and depended on the land. I don't understand what's happened but now we have to depend on our lawyers."

Robert Land Sr., a guide for 30 years, explained that the river system is not strong enough to clean itself of mercury pollution. He said he is sad to see the end of the fishing and guiding and realizes he will never see his American tourist friends again.

He urged Justice Hartt to make sure the mercury is cleaned up and the wild rice protected as an Indian resource.

#### BAPTIST BIG BLOOD

"Free Power for Whitedog," said Baptist Big Blood. He said the two dams built by Ontario Hydro flooded timber, wild rice reserve land, fishing and small animals habitat. In spite of this, he said Ontario Hydro still charged Whitedog residents for Hydro. Hydro also had used timber and gravel from the reserve to build a transmission line across reserve land without an agreement.

Mr. Big Blood estimated that the community bill paid to Ontario Hydro for the past ten years of electric power has been approximately \$144,000 as well as installation costs.

When he considered the damages with no compensation paid, Mr. Big Blood said the people of Whitedog should have free hydro electric power.

---

#### WILLIAM McDONALD

A respected elder of Whitedog, William McDonald, asked Justice Hartt for help. Ontario Hydro had destroyed his trapping in the winter, sturgeon fishing in the summer and rice harvesting in the fall, he said. The band has never been paid for the road built through the reserve, the transmission line or a small dam built at Goshawk Lake. People drowned as a result of the flooding.

---

#### TONY HENRY

"Past industrial development has had disastrous results for Whitedog," Tony Henry, Whitedog Band member, told Justice Hartt.

"Hydro developments and the aftermath of the pulp and paper industry have meant the loss of homes, security, economic stability, our traditional lifestyle and independence. What remains is the outspoke determination of native people not to have history repeat itself," Mr. Henry said.

"Future industrial development should occur only when all voices are heard and evaluated, and anything with potential danger must not be carried out."



## SISTER SIMONE LEFEBVRE

"The Ojibway are a proud race who don't want handouts. People want development but not to the detriment of their very lives."

Sister Simone is trying to bring the message of hope, love and concern to people at Whitedog who have lost the meaning of life. She asked God's guidance for Justice Hartt in his difficult task.

---

## MARCEL PAHPAHSAIY

Marcel Pahpahsay gave Justice Hartt pictures of his 6 year old son who is institutionalized in Thunder Bay. The family has been given several different explanations about his son's illness ranging from a disease not easy to diagnose, to alcohol poisoning and mercury fish contamination, Mr. Pahpahsay said.

Mr. Pahpahsay said he spoke in Ojibway because he wanted to alert the parents of Whitedog and Grassy Narrows. He recommended the world's top doctors watch over the people of these two communities to look for new symptoms.

"Our livelihood from all natural resources has been totally destroyed. There's only welfare and make-work projects left."

---

## FRED CAMERON

"My people are the victims of injustice because government response regarding Whitedog's residents' need to hunt, fish and pick rice has been negative," said Fred Cameron of the Whitedog Reserve.

Mr. Cameron urged that Canadian problems such as Quebec and unemployment no longer displace Whitedog problems and that adequate compensation be made to the people immediately.

## ALLAN CARPENTER

Allan Carpenter described how important trapping was at Whitedog. Before 1948, everyone trapped wherever they wanted to. Then Lands & Forests Branch of Ontario Government presented 25 mapped lots to the community of then 450 people; some people were left out, he said. Since 1970 and the discovery of mercury, more and more people have left trapping as welfare became easier. Now with 730 people, it's too crowded for everyone to trap but it could be a future for some, he said.

"I'm worried about the future. I'd like the Commission to look closely at our children's future and trapping. We can't all work at the band office or school."

He asked what Justice Hartt was going to do about the lost commercial fishing and the Commissioner replied that he would state his views in his interim report.

---

## ANTI-MERCURY OJIBWAY GROUP

The Anti-Mercury Ojibway Group - AMOG - was incorporated in the spring of 1977 by the band councils of Grassy Narrows and Whitedog Indian Reserves, "to attack the insidious problem of mercury contamination through research, education, political activity, information gathering and litigation." The Board of Directors are band members appointed by their own councils. The 25 Chiefs of Treaty #3 fully support AMOG, as indicated by Grand Chief John P. Kelly.

AMOG representative, Tony Henry, told of the "ever present fear and untold unhappiness that pervades our lives because of mercury." He described the loss of fishing as the end of a tradition - with no replacement for the losses.

"Our story is a central part of the reason for the birth of the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment. You must choose to consider the lessons of our past - the interaction of industrial development and native traditional ways," Mr. Henry told Justice Hartt.

con't. next page

AMOG recommended to Justice Hartt that he develop a "graphic case study" approach to study mercury, and ensure the closure of the English-Wabigoon river system, and the release of government medical research.

Mr. Henry said, "deeply felt divisions exist in the north," and urged the Commissioner not to turn away from the mercury issue for fear of worsening these divisions.

MOOSONEE

February 1, 1978

\*\*\*\*\*

MOOSONEE DEVELOPMENT AREA BOARD

Ray Cool, Chairman of the Moosonee Development Area Board, told Commissioner Hartt that the effects of major enterprises on our natural environment must be safeguarded by every means possible.

He also said that multiple social benefits can be derived from development. "Our unemployment rate is extremely high and the economic status therefore very low. We must procure a good solid work base. However, we do not want meaningless jobs just to offset welfare to some degree."

The Moosonee Development Area Board is an elected group from within the community of Moosonee representing between 1,300 and 1,400 people. The names of the elected group are submitted to the province for appointment, thus giving this Board the power similar to a township or municipality.

Mr. Cool said that the proposed Onakawana Project is a prime example of a development that could benefit the community. The Onakawana lignite deposit is 60 miles south of Moosonee. He told the Commissioner that it offers good employment potential.

He also told the Commission that a road from Moosonee to Onakawana would be ideal for providing employment and would also provide access for workers from Moosonee and Moose Factory to the Onakawana development site.

He said tourism is an alternate use for the environment. "We have good histories such as the fur trade, the tidal effects of James Bay, salt water, our water fall, down to just plain fresh air."

The Moosonee Development Area Board advocates that merchantable timber above the 50th parallel be harvested on a sustained yield basis and that persons living in the area be trained to take advantage of the opportunities offered in the timber industry.

The brief had suggestions for assessing the environmental aspects of major enterprises. Each project must be related with the area and the people living in that immediate area. "There is too much said and done by persons not fully realistically aware of what is truly happening in the northern areas concerned. It is difficult to know how people feel or what they want unless considerable time is spent with them away from the political, metropolitan and other such pressures. The people who live in the area concerned best know the area and what the people require," Mr. Cool said.

"Claims for aboriginal rights should be settled. Our government should take strong measures to consummate a real effort in assessing these claims and together justly negotiate what rights are demanded."

BISHOP LEGUERIER

Bishop Leguerier, a resident of the area for 34 years, told Commissioner Hartt that he supports the brief presented in Timmins by Project North.

He said, "We have very big problems: social problems and economic problems and we do hope that the results of the Commission will be recommendations to the Ontario Government that will improve this situation in our northern communities."



## GRAND COUNCIL TREATY #9

Chief Andrew Rickard speaking in Cree, told Justice Hartt that, "The only regret that we have in our presentations is that you are not able to understand our first language."

"Mr. Commissioner, in order to save our land from further abuse, to document our knowledge, and to really look into the standards and applications of the Environmental Assessment Act, within world wide practices and the latest technology of man; we again request, that you strongly recommend to the Ontario Provincial Government that it hold a moratorium on all proposed development for at least the lifetime of your Commission."

"The Act only provides for a southern industrial and urban society; it was not drafted with the fragile environment of the north in mind. Most important, it was developed without the input of our people, the majority of inhabitants north of the 50th parallel. The Act contains no recognition of our culture, of our economic style, nor the very real conceptual differences that exist between our society and your industrial society."

He referred to a report of the Science Council of Canada, The Science Council of Canada in Northward Looking: Strategy and Science Policy for Northern Development. (Report #26, August 1977). According to Chief Rickard, the report supports the Treaty #9 position on the question of environmental assessment. "We look forward to exploring with you over the course of your Commission a new environmental protection regime, one that safeguards our land, our economy, and guarantees our participation in all the projects affecting our people, the Nishnawbe-Aski."

Chief Rickard also referred to the submission made by the Hon. Rene Brunelle to the Commission in Timmins on December 21st, 1977, relating to the Ontario Cabinet position on native affairs. To Treaty #9 the statement indicated that the Ontario Government does not recognize the Nishnawbe-Aski declaration, does not even recognize the Cree-Ojibway people as northern Ontario residents; and therefore indicates to Treaty #9, that the Ontario Government does not have a Native Affairs policy.

According to Chief Rickard, Treaty #9 considers the most important aspect of the Commission's inquiry to be the human element. "Your inquiry must be much more than just an investigation into such isolated areas as economic, community development and environmental protection. The human element is the key to the future of the north. It interrelates all aspects of any society, and without this key a realistic long-term blueprint for comprehensive management is impossible."

"As a major part of that human element, we ask that you never, even for a moment, lose sight of our people, the Nishnawbe-Aski, and of our total relationship to our land."

"As a result of our struggle as a people to control our own destiny, we can offer many philosophical and concrete values..."

"Mr. Commissioner, you might well wonder how we can insist on the right to determine our own kind of government within the Canadian nation. We believe that it is only by achieving total self determination that we can effectively and rightfully participate in the Canadian mosaic."

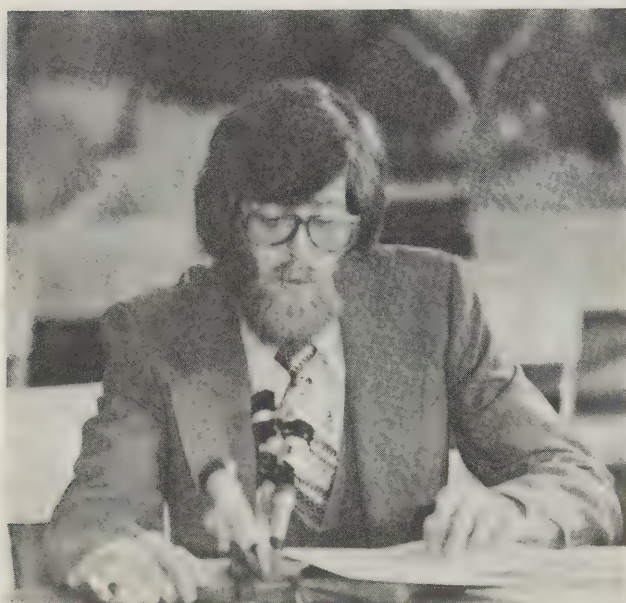
To achieve this right to develop as a free and responsible part of a larger society, Chief Rickard says that, "the native people require a firm power base of legislation from which we can insist on the recognition and acceptance of our special status of a people with aboriginal rights."

The question of native economy was also discussed; for example, the question of wild rice harvesting by the native people. "Wild rice harvesting is one important aspect of the traditional economy of our people in northwestern regions of Treaty #9. Now that this food is appreciated by your people, the Ontario Government intends to allow anyone a license to harvest the rice. So much for the insistence of the Ministry of Natural Resources that it caters to the local areas first. You must understand, Mr. Justice Hartt, that wild rice harvesting is not just a part of our economy, it is also part of our spiritual and cultural life."

In his summation, Chief Rickard told the Commissioner that, "to say that you are our last hope is to accept the theory that only through the actions of a dominant society can we achieve any future for ourselves. This is not true. We know that we, the Nishnawbe-Aski, must define and guarantee our own future. Our move towards self determination, in which your inquiry plays a part has begun. This Commission has given our people an opportunity to voice our needs. However, this is only the initial step; the inquiry must be allowed to fulfill its mandate and responsibility."

---

#### MOOSONEE BOARD OF TRADE



"There is a good potential for trade and commerce in this area; but it is a potential which as yet remains only partially tapped," Harold Peters, Secretary of the Moosonee Board of Trade, told the Commissioner.

Mr. Peters said Moosonee can't survive on what it presently has but as a community it could flourish on added industries, and to this end recommended that, "the resources of the north belong to all the peoples of the province and must be developed and maximized, not to ensure profitability to the resource industries but to ensure the benefits to the people, benefits ranging from economic to a sense of pride in a job well done."

"What is desperately required is good, long-term employment in an industry that serves one purpose or another and that benefits people, not more social band-aids," Mr. Peters said.

If Onakawana Development Limited moves into the area, the local people could be trained by the Board of Trade to assist the individuals to move into that industry. "We would wish Onakawana to move in, and possibly it would be the key to opening and developing the north."

The Commissioner was told that tourism is, at present, the single major industry in the Moosonee/Moose Factory area, and that, other than government money, it is the major source of revenue. But the Board of Trade said that numbers of tourists and dollars per person being spent have dropped recently. "This is another reason we must have more and diversified industry in the area."

There must be controls over the types of industries coming to the area, and development must be co-ordinated. "Isolated, piecemeal development has never and will never be a satisfactory answer for the north."

---

#### JOE LINKLATER

Joe Linklater told Commissioner Hartt that he had worked as foreman carpenter at the Douglas Point Nuclear Generating Station and earned over \$10.00 per hour. Labourers, he said, earned over \$8.00 per hour.

Skilled tradesmen in Moosonee don't earn as much as those labourers, he said, "yet the merchandise in the south is much cheaper than it is here."

"Last week in a Cochrane newspaper a 50 lb. bag of potatoes was advertised for \$2.55. In the same week in Moosonee," he said, "they were \$11.75. Gasoline here is \$1.10 per gallon, in Fort Albany it is \$3.00 per gallon and in Winisk it is \$5.00 per gallon, and the wages are lower." He suggested that the government should subsidize the prices of some of these goods.

"Regardless of where you go in northern Ontario, you pay the same price for liquor as you do in other parts of Ontario."



## ARNOLD PETERS - MP FOR TIMISKAMING

Arnold Peters, MP for Timiskaming, expressed his philosophy for the last frontier in Ontario by directing Commissioner Hartt's attention to the communities of Gowganda and Latchford. "For more than 60 years the town of Gowganda existed on the wages and gallant efforts of people who toiled in the silver mines in the area. The wages stayed and were used to develop the town, support the stores and community. A few years ago, the last mine was closed."

Mr. Peters said that the ground did not provide for the future of the citizens of Gowganda but provided for wealth to develop new mines in Mexico, Africa and Ireland.

"Twenty five years ago Latchford had three large sawmills and hundreds of employees. Cutting the trees employed a thousand more. To date, the trees are gone and so are the mills, but not the towns. The people will remain with no resource that can provide employment."

The Onakawana lignite deposit should be used to produce electricity on the spot to electrify the Ontario Northland Railway from Moosonee to Toronto. He suggested this would benefit the north by drastically reducing the cost of transportation and would result in the most efficient and environmentally advanced railroad on the continent.

Mr. Peters said a water port should be established at Ship Sands Island on the mouth of the Moose River just north of Moosonee. He informed the Commissioner that, "It would be possible to dredge and establish a stable and protected dock area that could handle reasonably sized freighters six months each year."

## FREDERICK WISKEYCHAN

"I may sound like the black sheep of my family but I am against development," Frederick Wiskeychan said.

"Development means the lights around me, the water which comes from the taps which I have to turn on to take a drink of water. It deprives me of the nature of the water; that is to go down to the river and fetch the water and respect that water that much more."

## MOOSONEE METIS ASSOCIATION

When the Onakawana mine opens, 50% of the jobs should be for the residents of the area because of the problems now associated with the area's high rate of unemployment Bonnie Trapper of the Moosonee Metis Association told the Commission.

"Here in Moosonee there are approximately 400 Metis people. Our priorities are in education, housing, employment and recreation," Miss Trapper said.

"We Metis people often feel like a lone goose behind the flock and become confused with our position in society," according to Bonnie Trapper of the Moosonee Metis Association. "Like many of us, I'm sure, when it comes to economic, social and cultural development we just stay behind and watch it at a distance because we are confused as to what is going on," she said.

## DANIEL SPENCE

"I would like to talk about something which I am not happy about. It is the way our Indian people are treated in the local jails."

Mr. Spence told the Commissioner that native people are sometimes beaten up by the O.P.P. in the jails and that there are no witnesses to these incidents. "It is the Indian's word against the O.P.P.'s", he said.

## JAMES LOCKE

"Almost everybody in Moosonee and Moose Factory lives off the land in some way," according to James Locke, a young student from Moosonee. "We use it for clothing, food, living space, hunting grounds, to look at, to be proud of and for beauty."

Mr. Locke told Justice Hartt to look at the proposed Onakawana development. He suggested that the mining industry thinks of the area as nothing but a big swamp. "But they are wrong. My parents and I went out to the so-called swamp. We saw ten grouse on Saturday and more than that on Sunday not counting the two mergansers, the moose tracks and the bear tracks," he said.

"I'm asking you. Is it worth it? Worth the money, worth the jobs? Is it really worth it?"

# WA-WA-TA NATIVE COMMUNICATIONS SOCIETY



The development of communications is vital to the development of the Treaty #9 region, the Wa-Wa-Ta Native Communications Society told the Commission.

"A reliable and accessible communications system can enable the people to share and discuss information they need to make decisions about matters which affect them. The communications system thus becomes a vital tool which enables native people to participate in their own development," Garnet Angecone said.

Problems which make communications difficult in the North include transportation difficulties because of weather, cost, and distances.

"There are also several problems dealing with mail services which make good telecommunications all more important. Not everything can be done by telephone."

Wa-Wa-Ta distribute copies of their newspaper supplement on the Commission's hearings during freeze up by dropping the newspapers in green plastic bags from aircraft to the communities. "This may be the first Royal Commission that has literally bombarded people with information!"

"We believe that communication is also important to the economic development of our area by our people. For example, the use of portable two-way radios has increased productivity from our fish camps by enabling the camps to call a plane to deliver a load of fresh fish to market before they spoil. Trappers are now using two-way radios to keep in touch with each other and their communities. To summon organizations serving the north, and to summon help in emergencies on the trapline."

"In 1973 the Wa-Wa-Ta Communication Society was formed to take over management of a northern pilot project two-way radio system, to co-ordinate native communications activities in the region, and to keep the people in the remote communities informed about communication activities and policies which will affect them," Mr. Angecone said.

The Wa-Wa-Ta HF radio system serves 37 communities and has made radios available to people on the trapline and at hunting and fishing camps.

Wa-Wa-Ta also publishes a monthly newspaper, the Wa-Wa-Ta News, in English and Indian syllabics.

Communication needs of this area now are also being addressed by common carriers and the CBC, he said, under the remote northern telecommunications project. Bell Canada and the Ontario Ministry of Transportation and Communications are providing a reliable telephone service to 22 communities for the first time. Three James Bay coast communities will be receiving reliable service from Ontario Northland Transportation Commission, Justice Hartt was told.

Under the accelerated coverage plan, the CBC will provide radio and television service to communities with a population of 500 or more. He said that the CBC has offered access to the local radio transmitters to communication societies in these communities.

Mr. Angecone said there is much to be done to improve communications in the north. Some communities have only one telephone and this creates a great deal of hardship because sometimes the one telephone is not easily accessible, mechanical breakdowns may take time to repair, and there are difficulties in obtaining a circuit in or out of these communities.

Twenty-five communities do not qualify for CBC service. "Other ways must be found to bring radio service to them," he said.

con't. next page



Goals for communication service in the Treaty #9 area: reliable telephone service for all permanent settlements; local telephone exchange service for all communities that request it; radio broadcast coverage of every community with programming that affects cultural needs of the region; and participation by northern communities in all decisions on communication services which affect them.

Wa-Wa-Ta urged Commissioner Hartt to hold hearings in all northern communities, to study communication's requirements of the region, and requested that the Commission examine a mechanism for better coordination among various organizations providing communication services in the region.

---

#### THE NORTH COCHRANE DISTRICT FAMILY SERVICES

The North Cochrane District Family Services administers the Child Welfare Act within the area representing north Cochrane district and also the coastal communities of James Bay from Kashechewan to Fort Severn.

The Commissioner was told of the difficulty in finding both non-native and native people to work and administer the service from the regional office in Moosonee. Ron Pulsifer, President of the Board of Directors, said reasons why native staff don't remain with the agency include inadequate housing and financial compensations, difficult travel, loneliness and isolation and a fear of physical or emotional reprisal by clients. As a result of this, the agency has incurred increased costs in attempting to service the area and find replacements, Mr. Pulsifer said.

"It seems as if experience has taught us the need to explore alternative ways to servicing the area by initiating discussions with the chiefs and band councils, and other native organizations and agencies living and working north of the 50th parallel."

"Our Board is accepting the principle that our solutions to problems encountered by native families should come from within the local community and the right to deal with these problems rests primarily with the native people," he said.

#### THE JAMES BAY EDUCATION CENTRE

"We wish to point out to the Royal Commission at this time that over-riding all the considerations contained in this submission is the overwhelming problem of unemployment in the Moosonee/ Moose Factory area," said Ivor Jones, James Bay Education Centre Director.

It is estimated by local officials for the combined communities of Moosonee/Moose Factory with a total population of approximately 3,000 and a labour force of 600, that the unemployment rate is 60%, Mr. Jones said.

"We support the proposal by Onakawana Development Limited and agree that locally generated power would encourage other industries to locate in the area and thereby provide a further source of employment for native people." In this regard, Mr. Jones said, that well planned and reasoned economic development with input from the native people must be encouraged by the province of Ontario to provide employment for the people of this area. Onakawana could be a starting point.

"Our people are most anxious to find employment. However, sufficient lead time must be provided to train individuals to work at jobs which require training. The facilities of the James Bay Education Centre should be utilized to provide job training for native people to the fullest possible extent."

As a non-profit corporation, the objectives of the James Bay Education Centre were to provide job training, basic skill development programs, development of recreational and cultural programs, and to operate an education centre to meet the special needs of children and adults of the area.

Mr. Jones said the education centre has had financial difficulties and he told the Commissioner of the frustration in fulfilling their objectives as funding had been difficult to find.

He mentioned other possible means of development. Tourism: Before tourists would want to remain overnight in the area and explore the region, the native resources must be developed and made available to the consuming public. Development of nature trails, parks for camping and guided fishing trips could tap the natural resources that exist in the area now, and such activities could provide a source of employment for the local people.

con't. next page

**Transportation:** The Cree Indians are not anxious for a road link from Moosonee south, as they say it would disrupt the tranquility of the James Bay Lowlands.

**Mining:** Development of possible deposits in the Moose River Basin of oil, gas, uranium and lead/zinc must only be carried out after consideration has been made to the effect of such development on native peoples, their way of life and their environment, he said. Needs must be assessed beforehand to avoid unnecessary expense and problems which often arise through lack of communication and consultation.

Should development come to the area it will be necessary for additional recreational facilities to be built or the already serious social problems may become insurmountable, Mr. Jones said.

Mr. Jones suggested that someone from the Commission visit the area for an extended period of time in order to gain an understanding of the people and the area.

---

#### THE MOOSONEE PUBLIC SCHOOL GRADE VIII CLASS

In the Moosonee/Moose Factory area the main source of income in the summer is the tourism industry, according to Zoltan Petro speaking on behalf of the Moosonee Public School Grade VIII Class. "It has been suitable in the past, but it could be improved in the future."

The brief suggested to Commissioner Hartt ways in which tourism could be improved in the future. Included in those suggestions were proposals that an Arctic wildlife zoo be constructed, that the Polar Bear Express train rates be cheaper and that the passenger cars be cleaner. The group also suggested that the Moose Factory Fort be reconstructed and that there be more helicopter and boat tours in the area.

Increased employment for the local labour force was one reason tourism should be promoted, the group said.

The Grade VIII class submission said that increasing tourism would assist the spread of Cree culture throughout the country and money from the tourists would help develop facilities in Moosonee. "It has several advantages: it is a renewable resource, it is not harmful to the environment or wildlife."

Mr. Petro suggested to Commissioner Hartt that one way of improving transportation facilities would be the construction of a road connecting Moosonee to Cochrane. Besides allowing the Moosonee/Moose Factory residents to travel to other communities and cities, the construction of the road would provide employment opportunities for the residents, they told Commissioner Hartt. In addition, the highway would also allow for a wider variety of goods in the community than they have now, and would also increase the number of tourists because of the money and the time saved in travelling to Moosonee.

"Another way of improving transportation for the Moosonee area is by adding more facilities for the present airport. We would like it improved in such a way that larger planes could land more flights and overall better service. Paved roads would also be an improvement. It would eliminate the costs of oiling the roads in the summer; it would also be faster and more efficient for driving in the community. Paved roads would prevent the rusting of cars."

They also told the Commissioner that communications were important to the two towns. The group feels that communications could be improved by having more channels and a better T.V. service. "This would help keep youths off the streets."



Bishop Leguerier



## MOOSE FACTORY

February 2, 1978

\*\*\*\*\*

JAMES WESLEY



James Wesley, an elder, originally from Kashechewan and now residing in Moose Factory opened the session with a prayer.

In his presentation in Cree, he told the Commissioner that, "The Creator did not give intelligence to the whiteman only, but also gave it to the Indians."

"I think it is time that everyone of us realizes that the very first one, who had created this earth and who had intelligence, is our Creator," he said.

Mr. Wesley presented the Commissioner with a wood carving that was made on a Kashechewan reserve in 1969 and he said, "It represents the thoughts and intelligence of all the Crees in the James Bay area." He asked the Commissioner to carry it to all of the Commission's hearings so that, "It will help you and guide you."

## WINISK BAND

Chief Louis John-George of Winisk told the Commission that the Reed forestry project would have detrimental effects far beyond the specified area. The chemicals involved in the paper-making process will pollute the rivers. It will be impossible to restore the forests. The headwaters of the free rivers that flow into James Bay and Hudson Bay are in the very same spot that they want to build this mill. If this paper mill is built, it will affect everyone living in the Northern Ontario even those that are hundreds of miles away.

Careful consideration should be given to the proposed Onakawana development and Polar Gas Pipeline before either project starts. "Special consideration must be taken of the environment which is very delicate," he said.

"If all the projects that have been proposed for the North go ahead, I'm sure they will destroy everything around us," Chief John-George said. He told the Commission of his band's experiences at Winisk when the Mid-Canada Line Radar Base was built there.

"The bulldozers came in and destroyed everything. After 10 years the government closed the base. All the white men went home, but left so much destruction behind them. Their buildings still stand - useless to us. Their equipment sits there, rusted and broken. What guarantee do we have that this will not happen again?" he asked.

## RAPHAEL WABANO

Raphael Wabano, an elder from Attawapiskat, now living in a senior citizen's home in Moosonee, told the Commission he was trying to have his adopted grandson declared a Native person.

"I have approached two chiefs to help me to see if my grandson could be recognized in the Treaty, but so far we haven't been successful," he said.

## KASHECHEWAN BAND

James Wesley, an elder from Kashechewan, gave Justice Hartt a brief history of the signing of Treaty #9.

"There was talk about some white visitors coming to discuss the trading of Indian land. The elders said that these people approached them suddenly to ask for their land. The Commissioners came and as a result the Indian people signed the Treaty of 1905. This was Treaty #9."

"At the signing of this Treaty there were members from the communities of Attawapiskat, Winisk and Fort Severn. Our people at this meeting all signed. After the signing they all had a feast to honour this agreement."

"At this Treaty," he said, "our people were promised a saw mill, housing, school, medical services, doctors, gardening tools, vegetable seeds, and livestock. The items mentioned above were promised to any Indian who would live on the reserve."

"The elders told us that they soon encountered problems with government wardens concerning their traditional trapping and hunting areas," Mr. Wesley said.

Chief Willie Stevens of Kashechewan told Commissioner Hartt about an elder who learned to survive in the wilderness with the land.

"We, the Moskagowak people (people of the swamp), never really realized what the white man was doing to us. They have broken the treaty with our people. Most of the elders still talk about the promises the white man made," Chief Stevens said.

Councillor Sinclair Williams told the Commissioner of their concern for their surroundings. "Our relationship with the land is as sacred as a marriage created by the Great Spirit. This marriage must not be broken or our people cannot survive."

"Our young people are having all kinds of problems, young families often break up these days, all these bad things that are happening to our people have come with your society. It seems that the gifts the Great Spirit has sent for us to use for our good in life are what the whiteman wants, just so he can destroy them. Your society would like our people to help them destroy these gifts, but we will not set this bad example for our future generations," he said.

## ATTAWAPISKAT BAND

"My people have been a patient, long suffering and forbearing race. Since the signing of the treaty, native people have died with patience, having waited for promises to be carried out," Chief Fred Wesley of Attawapiskat told the Commissioner.

"We want honesty and justice from both governments and to be recognized as humans and we want the right also to have a voice in their decision making on proposals and projects that will affect us in our way of living - living in peace and harmony with nature."

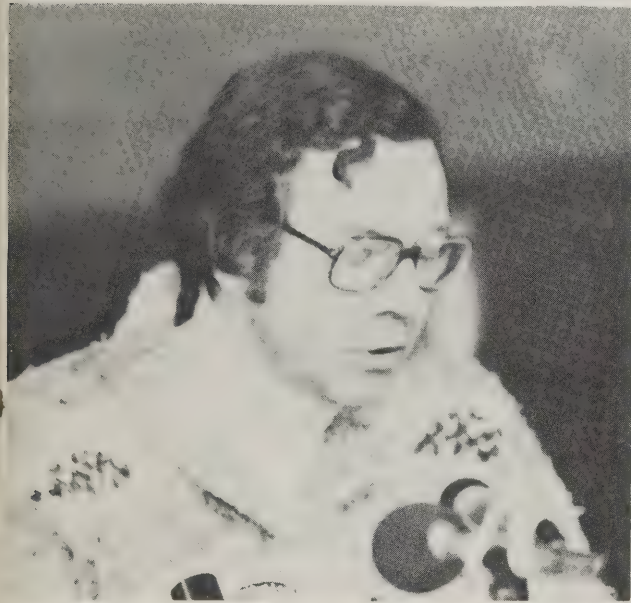
Chief Wesley requested that the native people have an input into their children's education because, he suggests, they are affected by the European culture that influences them to take no pride in themselves.

Native people oppose big industrial development projects proposed by the provincial and federal governments. "These projects completely destroy the land and beautiful surroundings which are not replaceable but are vitally important to the survival of the people," he said.

Chief Wesley asked the Commissioner to look into Federal Department of Indian Affairs in the James Bay region and requested that a number of changes take place: freedom for the native people to administer their own band affairs at their own pace; the provision of resources for better administration and communications; and provision for native leaders to sit on the selection committee to interview applicants for positions open in the Department of Indian Affairs.



## THE HONOURABLE HUGH FAULKNER



The Federal Government supports the contention of the Indian people of Ontario that the solution to development in northern Ontario lies in close consultation between them and the governments concerned. "We will play our full part in any working arrangements of a tripartite nature," Hugh Faulkner, Minister of Indian Affairs and Northern Development, told the Commission.

Mr. Faulkner referred to the statement made to the Commission by the Honourable Rene Brunelle at Timmins on December 21st, 1977.

"Mr. Brunelle stated in the early part of his remarks that the Federal Government appeared to be gradually withdrawing from responsibility for registered Indians, and furtherance of a policy proposed in the Federal Government's Indian policy statement of 1969.

It is well known that this line of policy at the time of its announcement was rejected firmly by the majority of Indian leaders in this country. It seems not so well known but, nevertheless, the fact that in recognition of this Indian reaction, the Federal Government has not pursued the policy proposed in 1969 and is not pursuing it now."

The Federal Government's responsibility for Indians and their lands is enshrined in the British North America Act of 1867, which gives the Federal Parliament the necessary legislative jurisdiction to carry out that responsibility.

"It is signified by the special status accorded to Indian people, through their Treaties, the Indian Act and other legislation. This responsibility and the consequent relationship between the Indian people and the Federal Crown is one that the Government of Canada fully accepts; it seeks to strengthen through joint working arrangements; it wishes to continue in ways and means chosen by the Indian people themselves.

The present Indian policy is one of continuation, and not termination. It is one of safeguarding Indian status and identity and not assimilation. It is based on jointly agreed objectives and methods," he said.

"The Government of Canada regards the area of Indian government at band level as a keystone of a distinct and viable Indian identity within the Canadian society," Mr. Faulkner told the Commissioner. "The recent signing of a comprehensive general development agreement with Treaty #3 translates into practice the institutional changes which can only lead to self government. I look forward to working out a final local government approach with the Treaty #9 Association of Chiefs as well."

This local government approach implies group continuity which rests on firm foundations of full Canadian citizenship including Treaty rights and a revised and updated Indian Act. It recognises that political change in the positions of Indian people must be worked out by the Indian people at the band level. It acknowledges that the personal fulfillment of Indian people calls for the safeguarding of Indian languages and other cultural values, for permitting traditional pursuits of hunting and fishing, and for providing special assistance and facilities especially in the fields of education and training.

con't. next page

It presupposes the attainment of greater self determination to the provision of special services to Indian people, and freedom of choice as regards economic opportunity and employment. It includes environmental concern to imply that the Federal Government and the Provincial Government should seek to ensure the environmental protection of Indian lands and the involvement of Indian groups in resources development, environmental protection and conservation planning.

It requires, perhaps above all, a solid economic base on which to build the viability of Indian communities, through programs of economic development, special counselling and training for Indian people.

"To be effective, this growing role of Indians in the management of their own affairs requires a solid legislative foundation, adequate resources and qualified expertise. The Federal Government fully supports this fundamental objective and seeks to find effective ways for achieving it in all parts of the country. We are making this a priority question in our approach revising the Indian Act."

---

#### ALBANY BAND

Chief John Nagokee of the Albany Band presented a brief on behalf of the Fort Albany Community, located on the James Bay coast at the mouth of the Albany River.

Chief Nagokee told the Commissioner of the problems the community experiences with the school located on the mainland. These problems include the distance that the children might walk each day to and from school, the weather conditions and the fact that during freeze up and break up it was impossible to cross the river at all and consequently the school was closed for two weeks at each time. The Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development had begun ground preparations and spent approximately \$80,000 in construction of a new school on Sinclair Island, but this construction had ceased because Indian Affairs had said there was no money available to build the school, according to the Chief.

"We, the Chief and Councillors of Sinclair Island of the Albany band demand that the Department of Indian Affairs honour their commitment to build a school for the people of Fort Albany on Sinclair Island."

"A large number of native people in the James Bay area still make their living from the land, and are completely dependent on the river for transportation," according to Chief Nagokee.

He said that building a dam on the river would prevent people from being able to travel to traditional hunting areas, and would cause a complete upset in the balance of nature which would drive away the birds and animals on which the people are so dependent for survival. A dam would allow the salt water of James Bay to enter the rivers and affect the water supply for the village, the Chief said. "The building of dams would cause extensive flooding which would cover several burial sites in the area," he said.

"We demand that the proposed water diversion project be stopped, at all cost, and no further studies be made in this regard."

"We fully support the request that the people of Winisk and Attawapiskat be allowed to continue to utilize their traditional lands, even within the boundaries of Polar Bear Park, and that necessary measures be taken to ensure that the wildlife, environment and burial sites not be threatened or abused by any activities or developments within the park."

Chief Nagokee told Commissioner Hartt that the right to trap was a protected right under Treaty #9, that trapping had been a sole means of survival for many years and that their traditional trapping grounds had been handed down through generations.

"We do strongly recommend that the native people of the James Bay district be exempted from payment of the fur tax that has been imposed by the Federal Government of Canada."



## JAMES BAY CHIEFS

Chief Tom Archibald of the New Post Band presented a brief on behalf of the James Bay Chiefs, relating to the high cost of living in the north.

The Chief recommended that the present transportation subsidy programs be reviewed with the objective of having a standard price for goods and services in northern communities regardless of geographical location. And that a formula be designed and implemented to guarantee this standard pricing.

"That due to the precedents established by the present subsidy programs involving the Toronto Transit Commission, Air Canada, and the Canadian National Railway: we request that this inquiry recommend to the Federal and Provincial Governments to assist transportation in the north in a similar manner."

"The cost of living for northern James Bay communities is extremely high compared to southern Ontario. While the wage economy of these communities is low, the people living here are forced to pay the highest cost in goods and transportation," according to Chief Archibald.

He told the Commissioner that freight rates and passenger fares continued to escalate unjustly because government subsidy programs are not extended to more northern airlines. "The cost of shipping one standard frame house to Winisk is \$18,000! The price for one gallon of gas is \$4.00," he said.

The unemployment rate in the region is in excess of 85% and this is not reflected in the Federal Government employment statistics, the Chief said. Wage rates are the lowest in the province and in some cases barely reach the minimum. "Traditional pursuits such as hunting and trapping are still maintained but to a limited degree, due to the depletion of the wildlife," he added.

"Although the Federal Government has implemented wage and price controls," he said, "the inflation in this region continues to climb alarmingly. The federal and provincial sponsored programs for Indian bands do not provide the extra funds necessary to accommodate this high inflation index."

## SIMEON METAT

Simeon Metat, an elder from Fort Albany, told the Commission about his life.

"Life was hard at times in the bush, trying to bring up my family. One day a government employee came to me at my home and said, 'I would like you to come to the war. I will give you a salary if you come.' I agreed to go with him and got \$1.10 as my salary."

"When I came back from the war I returned to my reserve and my own lifestyle. I continued to live the way I used to live before I left. I spent a lot of my life in the bush living off the land. I went to the settlement only when I had to," he said.

"Today I live in an old shack, a second hand old shack that I bought out of my own money because there is not a house for me to live in comfortably. I am getting older and my shack is very cold to live in."

Mr. Metat told the Commissioner that he had twice asked the Indian agent for a grant for a comfortable house. He also said that the drinking water supply is quite far from where he lives and it is expensive for him because he has to pay someone to transport the water for him.

## WALLY TURNER

Wally Turner, a 12 year old student, presented a brief on behalf of his class at the Moose Factory Public School. He told the Commissioner that the Grade V and VI students go goose hunting in the fall, trapping in the winter, and camping in the spring. "Will we be able to do this in the future?"

"If there are too many people chasing the animals there won't be any left, and there will be a lot of pollution. Our animals will be blown away like dust. Moose Factory is just a small community, but it's been around for 300 years. The people of Moose Factory are happy with what they have; the land, as we like it."

## GILBERT FARIES

Gilbert Faries, an elder of the Moose Factory band, told Justice Hartt that he had volunteered in World War II, saw service in Britain and Europe and was wounded in Holland. He also said that he was a former chief of the Moose Factory band, the first native member of the school board, and is presently a member of the Ontario Environmental Assessment Board.

Mr. Faries reiterated the submission he made to the Commission in Timmins regarding pollution of rivers, by recounting a story.

"As a young lad I went fishing with an old Indian who was one of my relatives. We were fishing in a small stream and the first thing in the morning I decided to take my dishes down to the stream, to wash them and take them back to the camp. The old Indian called me back. I'll never forget those words. He said, 'go down to the stream and bring the water up to the tent. If you'll do this, you'll keep the water clean and it will be better for us to fish in in the future.' "

---

GRADE V-A STUDENTS OF MOOSE FORT SCHOOL

Susan Vincent presented a brief on behalf of the Grade V-A students of the Moose Fort School.

"If mines and mills are built, our rivers will get polluted. People and animals will get sick and some will die."

"If dams are built, our rivers will flood and we will lose our homes. We would have to move away, but we want to stay here."

"If trees are cut down, animals will be scared off and maybe some will die, because they will have no place to live. We will not be able to go hunting, trapping and fishing anymore."

"If there are no animals left, there will be no wild meat for us to eat. There will be no hide or fur for our moccasins and mittens."

"If you build dams, mines and pipelines, you will ruin nature and our lifestyle. We need the land and the animals because when we grow up, we want to live with nature like our ancestors, a long time ago," she said.

## MOOSE BAND

Minimum social disruption should be realized, if any large development like Onakawana's be undertaken, Chief Munroe Linklater told Justice Hartt.

"I would like to underline that the developers and government must unequivocally guarantee that no environmental damage will emanate from the stacks of any plant," the Chief said.

Chief Linklater said "We are not anti-development, but pro people, a pro people approach must go hand in hand with centralized government; it requires local community input and mutual respect. Too often centralized decisions have been costly failures ignoring the needs of grass roots."

The Chief brought to Justice Hartt's attention ten basic points that must be considered when approaching a change. They were to: allow people to participate in planning any change; make sure the reasons for change are clearly understood; make sure that the results of change are anticipated; make sure that the whole truth about change is freely circulated; never tell anyone he or she must change; never attack what a person has done in the past; and make sure that people truly understand what the change will mean to them.

---

CLASS VI-B MOOSE FACTORY PUBLIC SCHOOL

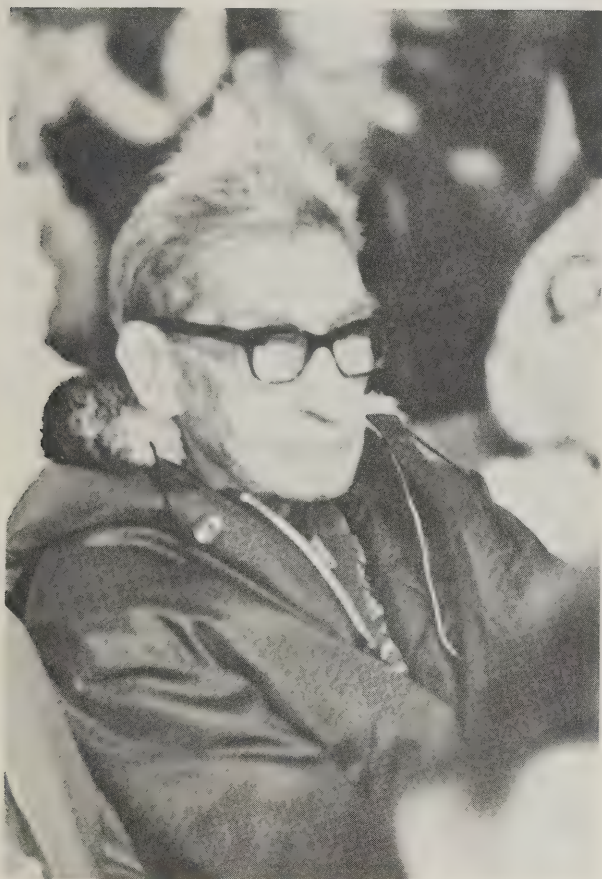
"A few years ago we once swam in the clean fresh water," Pauline McLeod told the Commissioner on behalf of the VI-B class of the Moose Factory Public School. "Nowadays we seldom go swimming since the water is not as clean as it used to be. When we go fishing we see fish floating around because the water is polluted."

Pauline said that a lot of people depend on the food that they get from the land and from the water, but asked, "Who can eat fish from polluted water?"

"We would like our children to enjoy the kind of life that we are having. We want clean, fresh water, air, and land."



## JOHN FLETCHER



John Fletcher, born in 1889, the oldest member of the Moose Factory band, is a living witness to the signing of Treaty #9.

He recounted for Commissioner Hartt, through a translator, events surrounding the signing of the Treaty.

"The Commissioners came, representing His Majesty, the King of England, and said, 'We have brought to you His Majesty's request to surrender your land. To act as a custodian and if you respond to this request, you will be given money for every year. You will also be given assistance by His Majesty the King. Your children will be educated. The Government will pay all expenses. You will not pay for medication. The Government will pay for your treatments for your illnesses.' "

He told Justice Hartt that an Indian spokesman asked the Treaty Commissioner, "Will our hunting be affected by this Treaty?" The Commissioner answered, "This hunting right will never be taken away. Do you see this river that never stops flowing? This Treaty will be like an example to it."

Mr. Fletcher said there was assurance given to the Indians that they would share the profit and wealth from any resources taken from within the treaty area.

"Although this was not written in the Treaty, these kinds of verbal promises were considered by us before we signed the Treaty."

According to Mr. Fletcher, the Treaty Commissioner said, "Nothing will ever alter your way of life. We will share this land with your people. You will not lose your culture if you sign this Treaty."

"It seems to me as a witness to the signing of the Treaty that some of these promises seemed to be forgotten," he said.

He referred to Onakawana. "It will be alright for any government to undertake such major projects which would benefit the country if they take careful consideration of the area involved."

## GEORGE KATUKAPUPIT

"It is most unfortunate that there is not much unity among our people," George Katukapupit of Winisk, told the Commission. "Some are against development and some want these developments and this certainly is not a unity among our people."

He told Justice Hartt that most native people in the area have no clear understanding as to what the Commission is all about. "They think that this Commission is going to stop all development on their behalf."

"For the majority of native people across Canada," he said, "the key issue is one of recognition of aboriginal rights. This is the basic issue for native people. Not participation or involvement."

He said that the Indian Act implies that natives are aliens or immigrants and that the struggle for recognition of their aboriginal rights has been exhausted in the Canadian courts. Mr. Katukapupit suggested that the solution to their struggle may be through an international organization.

## MOOSE FACTORY ISLAND PUBLIC SCHOOL BOARD

For the past 14 years the Moose Factory Island Public School Board has been trying to convince the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development to build a new school building to adequately serve the community's children.

The Federal Government has told the Board that it wants a capital cost sharing agreement with the provincial Ministry of Education, and these two governments cannot come to an agreement, Patrick Chilton, Secretary Treasurer of the Moose Factory Island Public School Board said. "You see, Justice Hartt, the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development will not build a new school on the Island at a cost of approximately 3 to 4 million dollars for a Board that has 65% status Indian children and 35% non-status children."

The Department of Indian and Northern Affairs has offered to the Board a building known as Horden Hall, a former student dormitory, according to Mr. Chilton. "The Board, last October decided it was better than the present structures. But the Board wanted some say in the renovations of Horden Hall. We are being denied this by the Department."

Mr. Chilton explained to the Commissioner that the Board is not giving up in its position on these matters, but indicated that it had been very frustrating working with the bureaucrats in Toronto.

"It is a known fact, north of the 50th, that the bureaucrats in Toronto are making decisions without even thinking of consulting the people who will bear the burden of their decisions."

Since its origin in 1964, the school Board has been funded by the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development, which pays 100% of the capital costs relating to the Board and 50% of the Board's operational budget. The province, he said, pays the remaining 50%.

"The Moose Fort School is 28 years old. There are 250 pupils from grade 1 to grade 5. This building was once a student dormitory which was converted to a school.

This building has been declared a fire hazard by the Dominion Fire Commissioner's offices and unsanitary, dangerous, unsuitable and costly by the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development Engineering office," Mr. Chilton said.

"We also have 160 in Main School which is situated on Centre Road here in Moose Factory. We also have what the Department of Indian Affairs in 1964 called 'two temporary portables' still in use. On the reserve is the 'village school' which accommodates our kindergarten children, and is administered by the Moose Fort School."

---

## WARNER WEST

Development companies must include in their capital costs 5% of any project as a community development fee, which should be turned over to a community planning council for local use in the areas of social, community or education improvement, the Royal Commission was told.

The major focus of past development of the north has been on efficiency, profit and haste, according to Warner West.

"North of the 50th, we have a chance to reverse that trend and view development as a planned interaction between developer, community and the environment."

Mr. West suggested that development should take place only when companies are willing to meet the added costs of extensive social improvement on a permanent basis to compensate for the extraction of human, as well as natural resources, and for lifestyle disruptions.

Development companies must commit themselves to the training of local people for skilled jobs related to the development and long term training for permanent jobs. Secondary industry or trades must be conjunctively established to absorb short term employees after development completion, he said.

Mr. West expressed concern that development also increases the access to previously isolated areas and recommended that a local control group should be set up to establish recreational guidelines and to issue environmental use permits.



## JAMES BAY CREE SOCIETY

In March of 1977, a group of 25 young Cree adults met together and organized the James Bay Cree Society. "These young people were concerned about the rapid assimilation and deterioration of our peoples socio-economical state; spiritually, traditionally and culturally."

"We are the young generation of today. We are the future native leaders of northern Ontario. We have experienced life in two societies; the life of the whiteman's push button world and the lifestyle of our own ancestors. Many of us have qualified trades and experience in the whiteman's modern technology. Many of us have been educated, lived and worked in the cities of Canada, but over 90% of our young natives have returned to their homelands on James Bay where our people have lived and hunted for centuries and centuries unto this very day."

The James Bay Cree Society also supports the promise that, "development north of the 50th parallel must be controlled, so that economic, social and traditional lifestyles of the people will not be affected by the disturbance or destruction of the environment."

They told Justice Hartt that hydroelectric power dams on the Abitibi and Matagami Rivers have greatly affected the area and suggested that the Onakawana lignite development would certainly destroy wildlife species in the area. The Abitibi and Moose Rivers would be contaminated from waste disposal from the Onakawana project and the river diversions, the society said in its brief.

Therefore, the society recommended that all proposed developments north of the 50th parallel should cease until the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment is completed.

## MARGARET SOLOMON

Margaret Solomon told the Commission of the difficulties her husband was having in obtaining unemployment insurance and she also told of her inability to find sufficient funds to raise her 9 children.

## SAINT THOMAS ANGLICAN CHURCH

Air travel has made it possible for the Church to provide valuable service more easily in northern areas, as well as throughout Canada and the world, said Rev. J. A. Stennett and Dr. Redford Loutit.

"However, cost of travel in this particular northern area has risen to such an extent that it would be easier to service England, than it is to travel economically in these areas. Surely some sort of subsidization of air travel could be arranged. This is noticeable to all who reside in these areas and must depend on air travel," their brief said.

"The Church shares the concern of all for the environment in which we live. Misuse of land by anyone, either resident or from outside the area, violates God's intention that we have responsible dominion in this world," they said. "More consideration for local involvement in decision making processes concerning this area, should be given."

The Church at Moose Factory is particularly concerned with events affecting tourism. More monies might be provided to aid the rehabilitation of existing structures as well as implementing a cultural program.

"This program might take the form of research into the traditions of the past of this area, then develop into a program for tourists, not unlike those in other places where demonstrations at the historic sites are presented. A project of this nature would do much to overcome the cultural void which has been growing in this area for some time as well as encourage local initiative."

## SINCLAIR CHEECHOO

Sinclair Cheechoo, a former Chief of Moose Factory, told the Commission, "There are many Indian people dependent on selling of handicrafts to support their families. They are facing the problem of exploitation. The production of Indian handicrafts by individuals is in danger of being lost. Why? Because of exploitation by greed. Markups on most items sold is 100 to 500%. We feel that this is outrageous," Mr. Cheechoo said.

## GRADE V CLASS OF MOOSE FACTORY PUBLIC SCHOOL

Three students from Grade V at Moose Factory Public School made short submissions.

Lyle McLeod: "If they go ahead to build dams on the Albany River there wouldn't be any trapping ground and hunting ground for the trappers and hunters. Probably they would come to Moosonee and Moose Factory. There would hardly be any trapping or hunting grounds for the people who live here now."

Brian Wesley: "My brother traps on the weekends and he snares too. So far he's caught rabbits. I would like to do this too and I hope that the land would not change and I hope that it will stay like this."

Howard Rickard: "I trap only on the weekends. So far I've only caught two marten. I skinned one. I enjoy trapping. I hope that I can continue to trap in the future."

The students completed their submission by singing a song that they wrote to the tune of 'This Land is Your Land'.

---

ERNIE T. S. SUTHERLAND

"When a young child loses his mother, then he becomes a ward of the government. But this does not solve the fact that his mother is gone. The government cannot replace his mother," according to Ernie T.S. Sutherland.

"The government tries to help him and tries to understand him, but the child remains lost, confused - he is a broken soul. To help him even more, the government gives him free board and room and money to buy his food. Yes, these are essential, but it still does not replace his mother."

"You see, Mr. Commissioner, if your brothers come to kill the land, the land that I have come to respect; they will also kill my respect for you and your brothers. When your brothers come to rape the land 'North of 50' with progress, they will also rape us of our pride, dignity, culture and identity."

## EMILE NAGOOKEE

Emile Nagookee, the former Chief of Attawapiskat, asked Justice Hartt to ensure that Native people were included in decision-making with governments so they could learn, in the best possible way, to make decisions for the future.

"Many times I say to myself that it would be a lot better if we renegotiate the signing of the treaty, in order to overcome all the different laws that are coming from the south and are forbidding us to function the way we used to function and live comfortably in our area at one time," he said.

White man's laws are making self-sufficiency difficult for the Indians, Chief Nagookee said.

He told the commission that his grandson was trying very hard to help himself and that he had been very lucky in his hunting and shot a polar bear. "My grandson was told that he could get \$500 to \$1,000 for the skin. The polar bear skin was offered for sale at the fur auction in North Bay and we received notice that \$131.95 was bid for the skin. We are trying to get it back so that my grandson can get a better price," he said.

Although his grandson had been offered \$800 by an individual for the skin, the laws will not allow him to sell it in this manner.

---

## MOOSONEE RECREATION COMMITTEE

Jacques Begin, Director of Recreation from the Moosonee Recreation Committee said that grants should be increased for communities of northern Ontario. "In northern Ontario, the Ministry of Culture and Recreation's grants for operational and salary costs are the same as in southern Ontario where there costs would be much less and the fund raising is much easier."

Mr. Begin told the Commissioner that recreation is a high priority in this community, but there is a great lack of funds for it. He also indicated that recreation is a must in Moosonee because of the present high unemployment rate.



## GRAND COUNCIL TREATY #9

Andrew Rickard, Chief of Treaty #9 emphasized to the Commission the key points of their previous submissions to the Commission.

Included in this summation were three recommendations that were directed to Justice Hartt:

"We asked that you never lose sight of the most important element in your inquiry - the human element: that you never lose sight of our people as a priority, and of our total relationship with the land. We ask that you do not allow the destruction of the people and the land by any uncontrolled exploitation of our natural resources."

In making this first recommendation, Chief Rickard urged that the Commission visit all of the native communities in the Treaty #9 area. "Only by doing this can you build up a complete picture of alliance, and understand our problems and aspirations."

A second recommendation by Treaty #9 concerned the existing social services in the north. "It is clear that the social services program sponsored by the Provincial Government is inadequate and in many cases irrelevant. This situation is not insoluble, by virtue of the fact that the Government is supposedly a functioning democratic system, with effective administrative channels for the communities to make their needs known.

Therefore, we strongly request that you confine the Commission to the proper area of the inquiry - northern resource development and its implications, and leave the Ontario Government to live up to its existing constitutional obligations," Chief Rickard said.

"Our third, and perhaps most vital point is about the Environmental Assessment Act. In our opinion it is unclear in its criteria and inadequate for examining such large scale projects as the Onakawana and Reed Paper developments. It is crucial that the whole act be reviewed, refined and revised."

Chief Rickard noted that there has never been an effective and comprehensive democratic vehicle for assessing diverse and large scale land developments. "We therefore urge the Commission, in its role as a conscientious body of inquiry, to undertake a broad and detailed examination of all aspects of several different types of development projects such as Onakawana, and other energy exploitation schemes; Polar Gas; the Reed Ltd. type of projects; Prospections Mining Limited; in fact, all other forms of existing and potential resource exploitation.

The terms of reference of such an undertaking would be developed jointly by your Commission and representatives from the Ontario Government and the Aboriginal people."

He told Justice Hartt that the people of Treaty #9 see three basic alternatives. "We can be passive, as we have been in the past, and allow the Federal and Provincial Governments to carry on ignoring our real needs, imposing systems unsuitable for us, and manipulating the environment in the interest of business and industry. However, this alternative is one we can no longer tolerate."

"Another method is to continue the kind of negotiating we are engaged in at present. With genuine misgivings, we can nevertheless turn to your judicial system to resolve any issues which are mutual to us. There is a serious problem with this, though; your courts are bound by Federal and Provincial legislation which has so far failed to recognize our Aboriginal rights. In fact it is our feeling that these laws were established to suppress our people and as the legal basis from which to steal our land."

"The last alternative is far from attractive. We would simply have to do whatever is necessary to survive. There is an increasingly negative feeling among our people all over the country. It is real, very disturbing, menacing, and powerful. Why is there a rapidly increasing suicide rate among our young people? Why are our people traditionally serene and peaceful, now speaking in terms of harsh, forceful, violent alternatives?"

Chief Rickard completed the submission of Treaty #9 by making a presentation to Commissioner Hartt. "As a gesture of our convictions, our aims, our faith in your involvement in this inquiry, we offer into your safekeeping, Mr. Commissioner, this Union Jack, this Bible, and this torn document, Treaty #9. It is torn because it is a broken promise; the Federal and Ontario Provincial Governments have failed to honour it. When this inquiry has been completed, we wish to present these symbolic objects in your presence, at a tripartite meeting of the Federal and Provincial Governments and the Nishnawbe-Aski."

---

#### JOHN LONG

The Moose Factory Island School Board is an all native board and was the first experiment in native control of native education in Canada, John Long told Justice Hartt.

"These men will live to see the long term results (both positive and negative) of their decisions - they are thus accountable to themselves and their community in a way that almost all non-natives can never be," he said.

Mr. Long expressed concern with what he called 'transient staff,' those individuals who arrive to work in the area for two or three years' time and therefore are unable to accept the responsibility of their actions and decisions.

"The native people have been here since the last Ice Age, and have a better chance than the rest of us to survive the next one. This being the case, I conclude that the lion's share of the decision making must rest in the hands of the local native people. Otherwise the emperor of democracy, fair play and equal opportunity will continue to wear no clothes - which is inconsistent not only with climate but with the ideals which we aspire in this country."

---



## CORRECTIONS TO EARLIER ISSUES OF NORTH OF 50

### Issue #2 - Dec. 21/77

- Page 2 UNORGANIZED COMMUNITIES ASSOCIATION OF NORTHERN ONTARIO should have read UNORGANIZED COMMUNITIES ASSOCIATION OF NORTHERN ONTARIO EAST
- Page 13 In the second to last paragraph of The Ontario Hydro summary, the line "approved in engineering and electronic terms" should have read "approved in engineering and economic terms".
- Page 22 The photo is of NORMAN "DOC" SKINNER and should have been placed on page 24.
- Page 24 The photo is of DANIAL YOKI and GREG BOURDIGNAN and should have been placed on Page 22.

### Issue #3 - Feb. 21/78

- Page 3 Steeprock Iron Mines presentation; second paragraph, second line, resession should be spelled recession.
- Page 4 Ministry of Transportation and Communication presentation; last paragraph, first line, Ministers should read Ministry's.
- Page 5 UMAX presentation; last paragraph, in the second line, miriad should be myriad. In the last line, appartus should read apparatus.
- Bell Canada presentation; in the second last paragraph, accellerated should read accelerated.
- Page 7 Allard Bezeau presentation; in the last paragraph, Minister should read Ministries.
- Page 9 Slate Falls Band presentation; in the second paragraph, daming should be damming.
- Page 10 Cat Lake Band presentation; in the 8th paragraph, second line, impliments should read implements.  
John Cooke presentation; in the first paragraph, daming should read damming.
- Page 13 North Caribou Band presentation; second paragraph, 6th line, policy should read a policy.
- Page 19 Ontario Ministry of Education presentation; second paragraph, 8th line, implimintation should read implementation.
- Page 20 Concerned Ottawa Citizens presentation; 3rd paragraph, third line, effects should read affects.
- Chief Peter Kelly presentation; second paragraph, first line, religous should be spelled religious.
- Page 21 Joe De Pencier presentation; last paragraph, second line, condesending should be spelled condescending.

SUBMISSION DEPOSITORIES

KENORA	Kenora Public Library, 24 Main St.
SIoux LOOKOUT	Sioux Lookout Public Library
DRYDEN	Dryden Public Library, 36 Van Horne Ave.
EAR FALLS	Ear Falls Public Library
MOOSE FACTORY ISLAND	Moose Factory Island, Angus Memorial Library
GERALDTON	Geraldton Centennial Public Library, 405 2nd St. W.
RED LAKE	Red Lake Public Library
BALMERTOWN	Balmertown Public Library
IGNACE	Ignace Public Library, 310 East St.
MOOSONEE	Moosonee Community Centre Library, James Bay Educational Centre
KIRKLAND LAKE	Kirkland Lake Regional Library
NAKINA	Nakina Public Library
HEARST	Northeastern Ontario Research & Development Institute
TIMMINS	Ojibway-Centre Resource Centre, 250 Third Ave. Timmins Public Library, 236 Algonquin Blvd. E.
PICKLE LAKE	Crolancia Public School Library
ST. CATHARINES	St. Catharines Public Library, Special Collections Church Street
WINDSOR	Windsor Public Library, 850 Ouellette Ave.
KITCHENER	Kitchener Public Library, 85 Queen St. N.
OTTAWA	Ottawa Public Library, 120 Metcalfe St. National Library of Canada, Canadian Aquisitions Division, 395 Wellington St.
KINGSTON	Kingston Public Library, 240 Bagot St.
THUNDER BAY	Thunder Bay Public Library, 216 Brodie St. Thunder Bay Public Library, 285 Arthur St.
SUDBURY	Sudbury Public Library, 74 MacKenzie St.
SAULT STE. MARIE	Sault Ste. Marie Public Library, 50 East St. Great Lakes Research Centre, Environment Canada.
LONDON	London Public Library, 305 Queens Ave.
PETERBOROUGH	Peterborough Public Library, 510 George St. N.
HAMILTON	Hamilton Public Library, 52 James St. S.
TORONTO	Royal Commission on the Northern Environment Library, 55 Bloor St. W., Room 801. Legislative Library, Queen's Park Toronto Public Library, Science & Technology Dept., 789 Yonge St. Canadian Association in Support of Native Peoples, 16 Spadina Rd. York University Government Documents & Microtexts, Room 113, 4700 Keele St. University of Toronto Library













